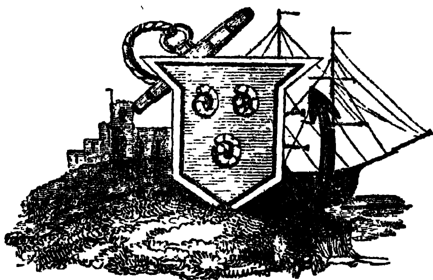


A PICTURE OF WHITBY, AND ITS ENVIRONS.

BY THE REV. GEORGE YOUNG, D.D.
CORRESPONDING MEMBER OF THE WERNERIAN NATURAL HISTORY SOCIETY, AND OF THE NORTHERN INSTITUTION; HONORARY MEMBER OF THE PHILOSOPHICAL SOCIETIES OF YORKSHIRE, HULL, NEWCASTLE, LEEDS, SCARBOROUGH, &c.



WHITBY ARMS.

SECOND EDITION.

WHITBY:
PRINTED AND PUBLISHED BY HORNE AND RICHARDSON.
SOLD BY THE BOOKSELLERS IN WHITBY, SCARBRO'; AND STOCKTON.

1840.

Printed at the Office of Horne and Richardson, Whitby.

PREFACE

TO THE FIRST EDITION, ABRIDGED.

IMMEDIATELY after the publication of the HISTORY OF WHITBY AND THE VICINITY, it was suggested to the author, that an abridgement of that work would be a desideratum; both for the convenience of strangers and occasional visitants, who would not be at the expense of purchasing the History, and of those inhabitants of the town and neighbourhood who had not been able to subscribe for it. While the author felt disposed to provide such a compendium, he resolved to postpone it for a season, lest its publication should injure the sale of the History, and thus occasion some loss to the family of the late Mr. Winter, to whom the clear profits of that work were reserved.

The length of the interval between the appearance of the History and that of the present work, gives the latter an advantage which it would not otherwise have possessed. It is not a mere epitome of its predecessor, but answers the purpose of a *Continuation* or *Supplement*. During these six years, various changes have occurred in Whitby, and the Vicinity; new discoveries have been made, of which the Kirkdale cavern is a noted instance; and new information has been procured, enabling the author to throw additional light on various topics discussed in the History. Hence, as the PICTURE is furnished with some new embellishments, it also contains a considerable proportion of new matter; and will be found interesting and valuable to those who possess the History, as well as to others.

THE PICTURE OF WHITBY AND ITS ENVIRONS is embellished not only with some new Engravings, but with

a great number of those which belonged to the History, and the author's connection with that work has enabled him to furnish this volume, so embellished, at a price much lower than it must have borne, had all these engravings been procured for the Picture itself.

After all, the present publication is by no means intended to supersede the History of Whitby and the Vicinity. The latter must still be regarded as the principal topographical work relating to this part of Yorkshire, and as the chief authority on which the statements in this small volume are made. In numerous instances, the reader is referred to the larger work, and such references might have been greatly multiplied. He who desires to investigate fully the history of this quarter, will not content himself with this compendium, but will consult the original work from whence it is principally taken.

The author has to express his obligations to several friends, who on this, as on former occasions, have politely supplied him with all necessary documents, relating to public offices, parochial affairs, and local institutions.

After a residence of eighteen years, during which he has been led to bestow much attention on the history and antiquities of Whitby and the Vicinity, the author may be presumed to feel a deep interest in the prosperity of the place, and in the welfare of his numerous friends, and the inhabitants at large. If this new attempt to gratify them have the honour to meet their acceptance; if it shall contribute to their profit or pleasure, and prove in any measure subservient to the interests of science and commerce, morality and religion; the author will think himself amply rewarded.

WHITBY, January 29th, 1824.

PREFACE TO THE SECOND EDITION.

SIXTEEN years having elapsed since the publication of the Picture of Whitby, a new Edition has for some time been required. Many events have occurred during these years, demanding the attention of the local historian. The elevation of Whitby to the rank of a ROYAL BOROUGH, having its own representative in Parliament; the formation of a Railway from Whitby to Pickering, which has given rise to several manufacturing and trading companies in the town and neighbourhood; the construction of a lighthouse, and a new bridge; the erection of the bath-house, containing a new library, and new museum; the introduction of gas works and gas-lights; and a great and general improvement of the streets, by Commissioners appointed for that purpose;—are among the steps of that progress which our good town has made within that period.

To make room for recording these and other important matters of recent occurrence, many articles of inferior moment, in the First Edition, have been omitted or curtailed. So much of this edition, indeed, consists of new matter, that instead of being a mere republication of the former, it is rather, as it regards the Town and the Environs, a continuation of it, or an additional volume on the same subject.

In condensing his materials within so small a compass, the author is sensible that he may have omitted some things which ought to have appeared. He regrets to find, among other omissions, that in recording the Life of Lady Hilda, he has taken no notice of the poem entitled HILDA, the production of his talented friend, John Buchannan, Esq. Other matters, perhaps, have been thrust into a corner, which are well entitled to an ampler space. Such defects are almost unavoidable in a work so limited. When a new edition of

"THE HISTORY OF WHITBY AND THE VICINITY" shall be called for—and the time is probably not far distant—there will be an opportunity to supply these defects, and to give that full detail of the modern history of the Town, which its importance requires.

The present volume is enriched with a much greater number of embellishments than its predecessor. For *four* of the wood-cuts, the author is indebted to the liberality of Henry Belcher, Esq., these being part of the illustrations of his "Scenery of the Whitby and Pickering Railway:" with two others he has been favoured by Mr. Rodgers; and the View of Whitby, from the west pier, has been kindly furnished by Richard Ripley, Esq.

To many other friends, the author is under strong obligations; to all, indeed, from whom he had occasion to ask for information. Every where his inquiries were promptly answered; and the polite attentions which he has received from his worthy townsmen, deserve to be noticed with gratitude and respect.

The dates and circumstances of not a few passing events, have been obtained from the "Whitby Repository," and the other local periodicals. It is matter of regret, that no such vehicle of intelligence is now carried on; for any kind of monthly chronicle, conducted in the place, must be of great service to the local historian.

It is not unlikely, that the author may not be spared to send forth another edition, either of the Picture, or of the History of Whitby; but he feels grateful to Providence, for the present opportunity of again expressing his best wishes for the welfare of a town where he has spent so many years of labour, and of enjoyment.

February 4th, 1840.



CONTENTS.

PAGE.

GENERAL HISTORY.—British monuments. Roman Period. Saxon kingdom of Northumbria. Danish invasion. Domesday, &c. 1

THE ABBEY.—1. *Saxon period.*—Lestingham church. Hilda the first abbess of Streoneshalh. Synod of Streoneshalh. Cedmon the poet. Hilda's death and character. Hackness. Ælfleda's fame. Her death. Destruction of the monastery.................... 41

2. *Anglo-Norman period.*—Reinfrid the prior. Stephen Whitby. Serlo the prior. William the abbot; Nicholas, Benedict, &c. 82

Possessions of the Abbey. Whitby Strand. Rolls. Feudal services. Horngarth. *Penny-hedge.* Disputes. Officers. Monks. State of learning, and of religion. Dissolution. 97

Ruins of the Abbey. Inscriptions. Hospital. 135

TOWN OF WHITBY.—The Streets. Antiquity of Flowergate, Baxtergate, &c. Modern improvements, Gas lights, &c. 150

The Population. Longevity. Rents. 171

The Bridge. Harbour, Light-house, and Piers. 179

Shipping and Trade. Fisheries. 189

Shipbuilding: Manufactures: Market-places, &c. 201

Public Offices. Borough of Whitby. Trading and other companies. 208

Places of Worship. 222

Charitable Institutions. Religious Institutions. 231

Literary Institutions. Accommodations. 245

Gentlemen's Seats at Whitby...................... 253

ENVIRONS OF WHITBY.—Hawsker. Sneaton. Robin Hood's Bay. Stainton Dale. 257

Scarborough. Hackness. Bride Stones............ 264

Vale of Pickering. Pickering. Lestingham. Rosedale. 269

Malton. Inscriptions. Roman Road. Cawthorn Camps. 275

Kirkby Moorside. Kirkdale. Kirkdale Cave. 281

Helmsley. Rievaulx. Stokesley. Ayton. 289

Guisborough. Kirkleatham. Middlesbro'. Lofthouse. 296

Staiths. Rousby. Runswick. Mulgrave. 307

Vale of the Esk, &c. ADDENDA. 311

EMBELLISHMENTS.

View of Whitby, (*Frontispiece.*)

Whitby Arms, Vignette (*Title page.*)

	Page.
Seal of Whitby Abbey; Obverse, St. Peter ..	69
Ditto Reverse, St. Hilda ..	70
Bilsdale Inscription	71
View of the Abbey, as standing in 1790 ..	137
Ditto as in 1820	13[illegible]
West Entrance, in 1835, facing .	139
Inscription on a Pillar in the Abbey ..	141
Ancient Cross	148
Draw Bridge, removed in 1833	[illegible]
Whitby, from the Angel [illegible]	[illegible]
Railway near Boghall	221
Sneaton Castle, to face	256
Ravenhill Inscription	261
Bride Stones ..	269
Pickering Castle	[illegible]1
Rosedale Priory	274
July Park Inscription	279
Kirkdale Church	283
Plate of Antiquities, to face	284
Plan of Kirkdale Cave. 1. 1. and 2. 2. Outlines of the quarry at different periods. 3. Entrance of the cave. 4. Portion of it laid open. 5. Fissure. 6. Elephant's tooth found here. 7. Original entrance. 8. Chamber.	[illegible]
View of the mouth of the cave	288
Rievaux Abbey	291
Cook's Monument	293
Guisborough Priory	297
View of Staiths, facing	304
Hobhole	305
Mulgrave Castle, to face	307
Eskdale Chapel	309

Map and plan, at the end of the Volume.



PICTURE OF WHITBY.

GENERAL HISTORY

[illegible] of cities and towns, [illegible] their decay, and to [illegible] with their former condition, [illegible] calculated not only to gratify a laud[illegible], but to improve the mind and amelio[illegible]ate the heart. Whilst creation presents a splendid volume of the works of Deity for the perusal of the intelligent observer, the events of Providence unfold another volume, where we may read the most precious and salutary lessons; especially if we view it in connection with the volume of inspiration, by the pages of which it is richly illustrated.

Next to our own personal or domestic concerns, it is natural for us to take an interest in the affairs of the place which gave us birth, or the spot where our lot is cast, the scene of our labours and plea-

sures. Our enjoyments are so much interwoven with the objects around us, that in many instances our happiness acquires a local character, and is materially affected by the interest which we feel in the places where we reside, and even in those which we occasionally visit. And this interest will be felt, not only in the present state and future prospects of such places, but also in their past history. We are prompted to inquire, by whom they were formerly possessed, what were their aspect and condition in ancient times, and what vicissitudes they have undergone in the lapse of ages.

In instituting such inquiries respecting Whitby and its vicinity, there is no reason to complain of any want of monuments and records; for it would be difficult to find a place in a situation as secluded, that can furnish an equal number of interesting documents serving to elucidate its ancient history. It is not, however, the design of this publication, to try to make the most of these documents by a full historical narrative: that has already been attempted in the HISTORY OF WHITBY AND ITS VICINITY, published above twenty years ago. The object of the present work is, merely to glance at the most remarkable events that have occurred at Whitby or in the country adjacent; to notice the origin, the greatness, and the dissolution of our venerable

abbey; to give a sketch of the rise and progress of the town, to exhibit a picture of its present state, and take a hasty survey of the most interesting spots in the vicinity.

Some of the monuments of antiquity in this district, belong to periods more ancient than any authentic written record relating to this part of the world. The stone hatchets or hammers, and the flint arrow-heads, found here, must be assigned to an era prior to the use of metals among the British tribes, and consequently earlier than the time of Julius Cæsar. Some of the entrenchments and camps on our moors, may also be presumed to be of an older date than the first Roman invasion, as they have been, in some instances, obviously altered and new modelled by the Romans. Many of the sepulchral *tumuli*, here termed *houes*, with which our moors are so thickly bestudded, are of equal if not higher antiquity. The same kind of monuments, varying a little in their forms, abound in the Steppes of Tartary, and in Greece, Thrace, and many other eastern countries. They are found indeed in almost all parts of the old world, and are therefore justly ranked among the most ancient works of man in existence, their erection being common to all the descendants of Noah, though in process of time different branches of his family

adopted different modes of constructing them. Some of the *tumuli* on the plain of Troy, are assigned by the best authors to the era of the Trojan war; and those of the Peloponnesus were regarded, at a remote period in Grecian history, as the tombs of the Phrygians who came thither with Pelops.

A number of the rude upright stones, often found near the *houes*, may be considered as equally ancient. Such unsculptured pillars were erected to commemorate battles, deaths, and other remarkable events, in the earliest periods of the history of the human race; as we may see from various passages in the sacred volume.* These antique monuments have been numerous in our district, but many of them have suffered from the depredations of modern Goths.

The ancient British villages, of the remains of which I have given a particular account in the History of Whitby and the Vicinity, may be ascribed to the same remote era; being usually found associated with houes and rude upright pillars. It is proper to remark, that as we perceive at different stations or villages, indications of a

* Genesis xxviii. 18. xxxi. 45. xxxv. 20. Joshua iv. 20. xviii. 17. xxiv. 26. 1 Samuel vi. 18. vii. 12.

considerable diversity in the structure and arrangement of the ancient huts, and find a still greater diversity in the forms of the houes, we may presume, that they have not all been the work of one tribe, but of various tribes, by whom this district has been successively occupied. In the ages of barbarism, the possession of these lofty hills, intersected with numerous deep valleys, then thickly replenished with wood, yielding shelter to a rich supply of game, would be deemed an object of no small importance; as affording great facilities both for support and defence. Here a weak tribe might maintain its ground against a powerful force; a vanquished army would betake itself for refuge to the natural fastnesses which the country presents; and the vast number of camps, trenches, and fortified lines, found in the most tenable positions, shew how often and how keenly the possession of this territory has been contested.

When the Romans invaded Britain, this district was held by the Brigantes, a powerful tribe, whose dominion extended across the country, from the German Ocean to the Irish Sea. The Parisi, a subordinate tribe, occupied a part of the Yorkshire Coast; but they appear to have lived to the south of our district, in the neighbourhood of Flamborough Head. Perhaps they might be the

remains of one of those tribes which had possessed this coast, before it was conquered by the Brigantes. At any rate, we may presume, from what has just now been remarked, that the Brigantes were not the *aborigines* or first settlers of this part of Britain, but had supplanted some tribe that occupied it before them.

The Britains of that age, especially the more northern tribes, such as the Brigantes, appear to have been in the same savage state as the Caffres, Bootshuanas, and other tribes in the interior of South Africa, are found at this day. Their clothing, when they wore any, consisted of skins; they stained their bodies with paint or ochre, and often marked them with figures, something in the way of the South Sea *tattooing*. They lived in circular huts, nearly in the shape of bee-hives, like those of the native Africans; as we may see in the remains of their towns in Egton Grange, Harewood Dale, &c. To construct a hut, they dug a round hole in the ground, and with the earth and stones cast out in digging, made a kind of wall, which was surmounted with boughs of trees meeting together at the top, to form a sort of roof; over which there might be a covering of sods, to keep out the rain; a hole being left on one side, to serve the triple purpose of a door, a window, and a chimney. The

fire was placed in the centre of the floor, and the rude inhabitants sat or lay on the ground around it. Remains of the charcoal of their fires are found on digging in the middle of the hollows, that mark the sites of these ancient dwellings. In such wretched hovels, large families of men women and children would be promiscuously huddled together, as is the case with the South African savages; and this mode of life might give rise to the statements of Cæsar and Dion Cassius, that among the Britons it was customary for every ten or twelve men, and these the nearest relations, to have their wives in common.[1]

The divided state of the Britons, living in distinct and independent tribes, greatly facilitated their subjugation by the Romans; for the latter attacking them one after another, had seldom to encounter any considerable force in one engagement. Yet some of the more powerful tribes made a noble stand against their invaders; and it was not till the reign of Vespasian, that the Brigantes, after several but ineffectual struggles, finally submitted to the Roman yoke. At what time this district first came in contact with the imperial

[1] For a particular account of the houses, druidical pillars, and ancient British villages, see History of Whitby and the Vicinity, vol. ii. p. 656—682.

forces, is not known. The coins of Nero and Galba have indeed been found in our vicinity, as well as those of Vespasian, Titus, and succeeding emperors; but the coins of several reigns might be current at once. It is reasonable to suppose, that the eastern Brigantes, when worsted in the plains, would betake themselves in great numbers to the fortified lines on our hills, as their dernier resort; and that these hills would be among the last places in their territory where the standard of independence was forced to bend to the Roman eagles.

As a compensation for the loss of liberty, the natives received from their conquerors the blessings of civilization; and in the course of 350 years, during which this country remained under the Roman government, it must have attained a high degree of improvement. The Britons were reclaimed from their savage habits; especially as they now enjoyed the benefits of christianity, which is the best means of civilizing barbarians. Agriculture, commerce, and the arts were introduced, and flourished. The cultivation of the soil was carried to such an extent, that vast supplies of grain were derived from Britain, for the Roman armies in Gaul and on the frontiers of Germany. It is not unlikely, that during that period, some of our bleak moors, where we perceive traces of the plough

almost obliterated by time, produced crops of corn. The intersecting of the country with convenient public roads, among which the great road running from York to Dunsley, by Malton, Bargh, and Cawthorne, held a prominent place, would greatly contribute to the general improvement; while the military stations fixed at proper intervals, would, under vigilant officers, give security to the husbandman and the mechanic, the traveller and the merchant, in the pursuit of their peaceful employments.

The mouth of the river Esk being the best inlet from the sea near the termination of the great Roman road of the district, there can be no doubt that the spot where Whitby stands was frequented by the Romans; and as it would seem from the Ravenhill inscription, which will be afterwards noticed, that the Romans erected forts along the coast, to defend the inhabitants against the incursions of the Saxons, we may presume that one of our cliffs, most probably the east cliff, which is the highest, was the site of a Roman fort, intended to protect the harbour. If the *Dunum sinus*, or *Dunc bay*, of Ptolemy, must be placed in this quarter, which is the general opinion of the learned, the harbour of Whitby must have been, in a maritime point of view, the most important station in that bay; though the landing place at Sandsend is

nearer to *Dunsley*, from the original name of which, the bay is thought to have derived its ancient designation. Yet as only a very few Roman coins are known to have been found at Whitby, and scarcely any other Roman antiquities, we cannot suppose it to have been a place of much consequence; nor does it appear, from any existing remains, that the Romans had any considerable town in this quarter nearer than Malton. The latter, which I conceive to be the *Derventio* of the Romans, though, according to the commonly received opinion, it may also have obtained the name *Camulodunum*, must have been a large and important town. The numerous Roman antiquities of all descriptions found there, give us some idea of the population and wealth of the place, as well as of the extent to which the conveniences and luxuries of life were enjoyed there, under the Roman government.*

About the middle of the fourth century, the Roman provinces in Britain began to be dreadfully infested, by incursions of the Picts and Scots from Caledonia and Ireland, and the Saxons from the north of Germany. These predatory attacks, though conducted at first on a small scale, event-

* See History of Whitby, Vol. ii. p. 719—721, Note.

ually led to the most deplorable results. This eastern coast in particular, was so much exposed to the inroads of the Saxons, that it obtained the name of the *Saxon shore*, and was placed under the care of an officer denominated the *Count of the Saxon shore*. It was the duty of this officer, with the troops under his command, to guard the coast against the incursions of these barbarians, who often landed in gr at numbers, on various parts of the shore, and after plundering and laying waste the country within their reach, embarked with their booty, which on their return home became a bait to fresh adventurers.

These hostile incursions might have been effectually checked, had the Roman government in Britain retained its wonted vigour; but so many armies raised in Britain were successively carried over into Gaul, to support the claims of conflicting emperors, or pretenders to the empire, that the strength and resources of the country were miserably drained; and the Romanized Britons, being in a great measure strangers to the warlike habits of their ancestors, and long accustomed to a life of comparative ease and luxury, were unable, when deserted by the imperial forces, to repel the attacks of their fierce invaders. Hence, when the Romans during the reign of Honorius, were constrained to

withdraw their legions from Britain, to protect the vitals of the empire, now menaced with ruin by the irruption of the Goths, the provincial Britons were terribly harassed, not only by the occasional visits of the Saxon tribes, but especially by ferocious hordes of the Picts and Scots, who spread desolation and slaughter through the province. About this period, our district was entirely laid waste, which was the fate of a great part of the northern and middle regions of provincial Britain; and it appears to have remained a desert for many years.

In the year 449, about thirty years after Britain was finally abandoned by the Romans, the surviving inhabitants of South Britain, after having in vain implored the aid of their former defenders, resolved, as the least of two evils, to call in the Saxons, who had so often committed depredations on their shores, to save them from being exterminated by the more dreaded barbarians of the north. The Saxons readily accepted the invitation, and succeeded in expelling the Picts and Scots; but instead of restoring the country to its rightful owners, they took possession of it for themselves; turning their arms against the Britons, whom, after much slaughter and devastation, they thrust into the western parts of the island. These treacherous allies invited over fresh hordes of their country-

men, the Saxons, Jutes, and Angles, who arriving on the eastern shores of Britain at various periods, formed several distinct settlements, which in process of time became the seven kingdoms of the Saxon Heptarchy. The Britons, however, did not tamely surrender their territory. Their hardships at length taught them the art of war; and though they could not expel the powerful intruders, they kept them in check, and occasionally gained some signal victories. One of those victories, if we adopt the opinion of Polydore Virgil, was gained in our district. The scene of the conflict was called *Badon hill (mons Badonicus)*, which that historian conceives to be *Blachemore* (Blakey-moor, or Black-moor), describing it as a hill overlooking the Tees, at the mouth of which the Saxons expected fresh forces to arrive from Germany.* The Rev. J. Graves, in his History of Cleveland (pp. 13, 448, 449), supposes that the camp on Eston Nab might be the one then occupied by the Saxons; but it seems rather to be an ancient British camp, altered by the Romans (who were wont to occupy and new model the British strengths); an opinion which is corroborated by the discovery of several Roman coins at Eston. Besides, Eston Nab is on

* Polyd. Virg. Hist. Angl. Lib. iii. p. 80.

Bernaldby moor, at a great distance from Blakey moor, and could not be the hill of which Polydore Virgil speaks. The historian himself, however, appears to be mistaken as to the scene of this victory; for he refers us to Gildas as his only authority, and the words of the latter, instead of bearing him out, evidently favour the commonly received opinion, that *Badon hill* was at or near Bath, not far from the river Severn. Indeed, as the Britons, long before the date of this victory, A. D. 492, had been driven into Wales and the western parts of the island, it is utterly improbable that they could now bring a force to this eastern coast sufficient to cope with the Saxon invaders.

In the time of the heptarchy, this district was a part of the kingdom of Deira. The kingdom of Bernicia, which commenced at the Tyne or the Tees, lay next to it on the north. These two kingdoms were sometimes under distinct princes, and at other times were united under one monarch, forming together the powerful kingdom of Northumberland. A particular account of the Saxon kings that ruled these territories has been given in the History of Whitby; it will be sufficient in the present work, to notice such incidents in their reigns as took place in this quarter.

The first notices relating to our district, occurr-

ing in the Saxon history, are connected with the building of monasteries at Lestingham, and Whitby, then called Streoneshalh; events which will fall to be related in another Section. At present we may remark, that the account of the founding of Lestingham church, which was the first in this quarter, confirms the opinion expressed above, that this district lay waste for a long period after the irruption of the Picts and Scots. Cedd, who erected that building under the patronage of Ethelwald, king of Deira, chose for the site of it a retired spot among the hills, more suitable for the caves of robbers, and the dens of wild beasts, than the habitations of men: that, according to the prophecy of Isaiah, "In the beds where dragons once lodged, the verdure of reeds and rushes might spring;" that is, "That the fruits of good works might grow, where beasts formerly dwelt, or men were wont to live like beasts." From this description of Lestingham, given us by Bede, we may infer, that the whole district was then wild and desolate. In like manner, we are told by John of Tynemouth, that at this era, the whole country between the Tyne and the Tees was one vast desert, the habitation of wild beasts. So long was this country in recovering from the effects of the Pictish inroads.

After the monastery of Streoneshalh had been founded by Lady Hilda, under the patronage of king Oswy, this place began to acquire great celebrity. The fame of the pious abbess drew numbers of visitors of all ranks to her sequestered abode; for even kings and princes did not think it beneath them to solicit her advice. At the synod of Streoneshalh, which will be afterwards noticed, her monastery was honoured with the presence of the highest characters, both civil and ecclesiastical, belonging to Northumbria. Among these were; Oswy, king of Bernicia; his son Alchfrid, king of Deira; Colman, bishop of Northumbria; Wilfrid, abbot of Ripon, who afterwards filled the see of York; the venerable Cedd, who was both bishop of Essex, and abbot of Lestingham; and Agilbert, bishop of Wessex, who was on a visit to king Alchfrid and his friend Wilfrid.

The monastery of Streoneshalh being thus frequented both by rich and poor, the population and improvement, not only of the place itself, but of the adjacent country, would be rapidly advanced. In regard to the state of the inhabitants of the country, it would almost seem that they were ascribed to the soil, like the peasantry in some parts of the Russian empire at this day; for in estimating the value of land at that time, our venerable

historian Bede does not give the dimensions, nor the rent or produce, but the number of families. Thus, the land procured by Lady Hilda at Streoneshalh, is described as "a possession of *ten families;*" and Ripon, which king Alchfrid gave unto Wilfrid, is called "a monastery of *forty families.*"* It is true, that in Alfred's Saxon version of Bede, the first of these instances is rendered "a possession of *ten hides of land*" (ȝebohte tẏn hiða lanðeſ hiƿe on æhte); and this may be regarded as an explanation, authorising us to presume, that each family on an average occupied a hide of land; but it cannot well be admitted as a translation; and in some of the instances which occur in Bede, the royal translator has not so rendered the phrase. This we perceive even in the same chapter, where Bede says, "King Oswy gave to Peada the kingdom of the South Mercians, who consist, as it is said, of five thousand families; separated by the river Trent from the North Mercians, whose land consists of seven thousand families." The expression, "five thousand families,"

* This seems to include the land given to Wilfrid at Stamford; for in the life of Wilfrid, which Bede gives (Lib. v. c. 19), he thus states the particulars of this royal grant; "He gave him the land of ten families, in a place which is called Stanford; and not long after, a monastery of thirty families, in a place which is named Inhrypum."

in this passage, is rendered by Alfred, "five thousand folks," fif ðusendo folces. The words, "a place of one family," are elsewhere rendered by him, anes hiwiscipes stope, "a place of one household."*

A few years after the synod of Streoneshalh, which met in 664, and some time before the death of king Oswy, which happened in 670, our district appears to have become the theatre of a civil war. Alchfrid, whom Oswy had placed on the throne of Deira, quarrelled with his father; and each having raised a powerful force, the two armies commanded by their respective kings, met in the field, and a bloody engagement ensued. The scene of this unnatural conflict was on the heights of Scamridge, near Ebberston; and it ended in the overthrow and death of Alchfrid. The lines of Scamridge, which I am inclined to consider as an immense Roman camp, left unfinished, appear to have been occupied at this time by Oswy's forces, as they have obtained from time immemorial the name of *Oswy's Dikes*; and a small cave above Ebberston, called *Ilfrid's Hole*, or Alfrid's Cave, marks out the spot where, according to tradition, the wounded and dying prince was hid after the

* Bedæ His. Eccles. L. iii. c. 24, 25. L. iv. c. 23.

battle. A small grotto, erected by Sir Charles Hotham, and intended to contain an inscription, stands beside the cave, which is now almost filled up. An inscription was formerly placed over the cave, recording the substance of the tradition. The engagement, it appears, was not limited to the heights, for there is a field in the plain, on the west side of Ebberston, which retains the name of *The Bloody Field*.*

A young brother of this unfortunate prince, named Aldfrid, an illegitimate son of king Oswy, filled the Northumbrian throne, after the death of Ecgfrid, another son of Oswy, and his immediate successor. Owing to the similarity of the names, Alchfrid and Aldfrid have been confounded together; both by William of Malmsbury and other ancient authors, and by the generality of our modern historians. It is obvious, however, from Bede's History, and especially from his Life of St. Cuthbert, that they were two distinct princes; differing, not only in their names, but in their age, their manners, and the time and circumstances of their death. Aldfrid was many years younger than his brothers Alchfrid and Ecgfrid, and during a great part of the reign of the latter, he spent his

* History of Whitby, Vol. i. pp. 30—38. Vol. ii. p. 689.

time in the Scottish isles, to which he had retired in pursuit of learning. He appears to have been an amiable and peaceful prince; though he had some quarrels with bishop Wilfrid, that ambitious *saint*, who strove to aggrandize himself, by subjecting the Northumbrian church to the see of Rome. King Aldfrid, who reigned over all Northumberland, died at Driffield, A. D. 705, in the twentieth year of his reign; as is stated in the Saxon Chronicle. An inscription in the church of Little Driffield, records his interment in that edifice. Those who have confounded him with his brother Alchfrid, suppose him to have been carried alive from Ebberston to Driffield, after he had been mortally wounded in the battle of Scamridge; and this unlikely story formed part of the Ebberston inscription. It is certain, however, that Aldfrid died of disease, and not by the sword; and that his disease, though painful, did not carry him off rapidly. His sister Ælfleda, the abbess of Streoneshalh, went over to Driffield, and affectionately attended him in his last illness.*

During the reigns of Ecgfrid and Aldfrid, Streoneshalh and its vicinity must have made great progress, both in the number of the inhabitants,

* Hist. of Whitby, Vol. i. pp. 30—38, & pp. 221, 222, Notes.

and the improvement of the place. The princess Ælfleda, who was educated here under Lady Hilda, and became her successor, was warmly attached to her royal brothers; and, as she sometimes visited them, we need not doubt, that like Oswy and Alchfrid, they also visited her. Aldfrid in particular, who was distinguished for his love of learning, would take pleasure in the company of his intelligent and pious sister, and of the learned men who belonged to her monastery. Under such patronage, Streoneshalh could not fail to attain a high degree of respectability and importance.

The growing prosperity, not only of Streoneshalh itself, but of the district at large, in the days of Ælfleda, is obvious from some remarks of Bede, in his Life of St. Cuthbert. In mentioning Ælfleda as a particular friend of St. Cuthbert, he describes her as presiding "over not a few congregations of the handmaids of Christ:" and again, when he states that, by her express invitation, St. Cuthbert paid a pastoral visit to her and her district, and dedicated a new church there, he adds, "For that possession was enriched with not a few congregations of the servants of Christ." Hence it appears, that besides the monastery of Hackness, which was established before the death of Lady Hilda, there

were then several other cells, or small monasteries, that had branched off from the parent establishment at Streoneshalh. I have named in the History of Whitby (Vol. i. p. 226), Harewood Dale, Growmond, Hutton Mulgrave, Hinderwell, and Middleburgh, as the most likely sites of these monastic erections; and have hazarded a conjecture, that the church which Cuthbert dedicated, might be that of Middleburgh.

While the district contained so many *swarms* (as Bede calls them), of monks and nuns, the secular inhabitants must also have been very numerous; as the wealth bestowed on the monasteries would enable them to give employment to numbers of peasants and mechanics; and this, with the security from lawless violence commonly enjoyed by the retainers of monastic establishments, would naturally attract crowds of new settlers. Perhaps about this æra, and for some time after, the vicinity of Streoneshalh enjoyed as much pros perity, as it had ever done under the government of the Romans. It is observable, that the first voyage from our harbour recorded in history; was made in the days of Ælfleda, A. D. 684, four years after the death of Lady Hilda; when the pious abbess sailed from Streoneshalh to Coquet isle, attended by several of the brethren, to meet St.

Cuthbert, and consult him about some important affairs. A number of small vessels might then belong to our port; particularly fishing vessels, fish being an article of great request among monks and nuns.

The growing reputation and wealth of the monastery of Lestingham, under the two pious brothers, Cedd and Ceadda, and their successors, would also contribute to the prosperity of the district. The number of monks at that place must have been considerable, as we read of an accession of thirty brethren at one time. Yet that situation appears then to have been unhealthy; for we find that the whole of these thirty persons, except one young man, were cut off soon after their arrival, by a dreadful pestilence, which proved fatal to several more of the brethren, and to Cedd, their pious father. Other monasteries were visited by the plague about the same period, or not long after; particularly the united monasteries of Jarrow and Wearmouth, to which the venerable Bede belonged. The narrative of that historian concerning the affairs of Lestingham, and the lives of Cedd and Ceadda, may be depended on as upon the whole correct; for he tells us, in his preface to his History, that he derived his information on these subjects, from the brethren at Lestingham

Among the many curious particulars which Bede communicates, respecting the state of the monasteries in that age, we observe one thing that might contribute to engender or to spread epidemic disorders,—the wretched construction of the houses, then in use among all classes of people. The round semi-subterraneous huts of the savage Britons had indeed given place to square dwellings; but these were only wretched hovels, constructed with boards or pieces of timber, often very clumsily put together, and affording a very imperfect shelter from the wind and rain, especially as the windows were destitute of glass. The first glazed windows in England, as Bede informs us, were those of the church of the monastery of Wearmouth, which was also the first tolerable stone building in this quarter; the abbot Benedict having procured masons and glaziers from France, for this edifice, which was erected about the year 675. Several years elapsed before these improvements came to be generally adopted. All the first churches and monasteries in Northumbria were built of wood, except the church of York; which was a very paltry house, till Wilfrid, copying the example of Benedict, repaired the walls, put on a new roof, which he covered with lead, and glazed the windows, that were hitherto open. The

same Benedict introduced the manufacture of glass, for lamps and other vessels, as well as for windows; and it is remarkable, that this kind of manufacture still flourishes on the banks of the Tyne and the Wear. Benedict brought into England another novelty, the custom of adorning the walls of churches with scripture paintings. He and his successor Ceolfrid did a much greater service to their country, by importing from Rome and other foreign parts, a large collection of books. Of the great value of these literary treasures, some idea may be formed, from the fact, that a single volume, superbly executed, was sold to king Aldfrid for "the land of eight families;" a price nearly equal to the whole original endowment of Streoneshalh abbey. As Bede informs us, that the monastery of Lestingham was rebuilt of stone, before he wrote his History, we may presume that the improvements introduced by the abbot Benedict had also been adopted at Streoneshalh.

The prevalence of epidemic disorders in the Northumbrian monasteries of that age, might be occasioned, not only by the badness of their buildings, and the damp situation of some of them, but still more by their crowded state. Instead of being counted by dozens, as after the Norman conquest, the inmates of monasteries

were then reckoned by hundreds. When Ceolfrid retired from the monasteries of Wearmouth and Jarrow, he left there, as Bede informs us, about six hundred monks, besides above eighty more that followed him to the continent. Such was the rage for monachism, that while the regular abbeys were crowded to excess, numbers of irregular monasteries were formed throughout the country. Bede, in his Letter to Egbert bishop of York, written a little before his death, A. D. 734, complains, that this evil had been growing, during about thirty years that had elapsed from the death of king Aldfrid, [illegible] that if not [illegible] finally checked, it would lead to [illegible] consequences; for, as these irregular monasteries became nurseries of vice, they deprived the state of the services of their numerous inmates, so that in a short time, there would not be found a sufficient number of secular persons to defend the country against the incursions of barbarians; and they occupied so much of the best lands, that the nobility and gentry could not procure situations where they might settle their sons.

The sentiments which Bede expresses in that Epistle, respecting the low state of morals among people of all classes, and the necessity of further exertion on the part of the ministers of religion,

were wofully confirmed by the course of events in Northumbria, for many years after his death. The history of the kingdom, from that time till the Danish invasion, presents little more than a series of treasons, murders, and atrocious crimes. It was a rare thing for a Northumbrian prince to die a natural death. He who mounted the throne, seemed only to ascend the scaffold; so that at one period none could be found so daring as to grasp [illegible] which brought death to its possessor. [illegible] the troubles of that [illegible] ascertained, for no [illegible] the history of this [illegible] opinion, that [illegible] the year 794, [illegible] few years after, lived at Mulgrave Castle, the vicinity of Streoneshalh must at that time have been dreadfully agitated: but though that opinion is adopted in the former part of the History of Whitby (p. 42), there is good reason to doubt its correctness; as I have observed in a subsequent part of the same History, p. 724, 725.

The deadly feuds of the Northumbrians made them an easy prey to the Danish invaders, who began to infest our shores about the year 800, or a little before, and continued their inroads from time to time, till they made an entire conquest

Osbert and Ella, two rival princes, were contending for the pre-eminence, at the very time when the grand Danish armada under Inguar, Hubba, Halfdene, and other chiefs, invaded Northumbria in 867; and though the two princes had the good sense at last to unite their forces against the common enemy, their union was too late to save themselves or their country. They were both overthrown and slain at York; and the barbarous enemy laid waste the province with fire and sword, particularly the country between the Humber and the Tyne. . It would seem, from some accounts, that Streoneshalh and its vicinity had been previously destroyed by an incursion of the Danes; as was the case with the monasteries of Lindisfarne, Tynemouth, Jarrow, and Wearmouth; but the time and circumstances of the destruction of our abbey, are not very distinctly recorded in the chronicles of that disastrous era.

Whatever might be the time or manner of this devastation, its effects were deplorable in the extreme. The whole country was depopulated, the large congregations of monks and nuns were either cruelly slaughtered, or totally dispersed; the land, emptied of its former inhabitants, was colonized by the conquerors, the Danish chiefs parcelling out villages and manors among their

dependants. Hence, as we perceive from the record called *Domesday*, a survey of England drawn up under William the conqueror, almost all the villages and hamlets in this quarter obtained Danish names, and a great proportion of them were distinguished by the names of those Danes to whom they had been allotted, in the new distribution of the lands.

In consequence of this mournful catastrophe, our district became a part of the Danish kingdom of Northumberland. This kingdom, after many struggles for independence, was subdued by the kings of Wessex, who became monarchs of all England; and was at last converted into an *earldom*. During these changes, nothing memorable appears to have occurred in this place. Indeed, we have no account of any important events immediately connected with this district, from its colonization by the Danes till the Norman conquest; and the information which we have relating to the latter era, is chiefly collected from Domesday. In that invaluable record, we find that earl Siward, surnamed Barn, or Siward the younger, probably a relation of the great earl Siward the father of Walthcof, was lord of Whitby, Sneaton, and their dependencies, and had lands at Hinderwell, Lofthouse, Guisborough, and many other places in

Cleveland, immediately before the conquest. Earl Cospatrick had lands at Thornton, Ellerburn, Dalby, Lockton, Cropton, and other places on the northern margin of the vale of Pickering. These two noblemen were deeply concerned in the resistance opposed to the conqueror; and when that resistance was found unavailing, they appear to have taken refuge in Scotland, where their families flourished for many ages after. Earls Morcar and Tosti, who had a large share in the troubles of that period, both possessed lands in this quarter; the former being lord of Pickering, the latter lord of Walsgrave, or Falsgrave, near Scarborough. Tosti was a powerful earl, and of high rank, being brother to king Harold; but being turbulent, cruel, and oppressive, he had been expelled from his earldom, to which Morcar succeeded. In the year of the conquest 1066, Tosti having collected an armament in Flanders and other parts, and united his forces with Harald Harfagar, king of Norway, returned to Northumbria, in the hopes of recovering his earldom. He plundered and burnt Scarborough, and gained some advantages over earl Morcar and his brother Edwin; but was slain with the king of Norway, at the battle of Stamford bridge, near York; about three weeks before the battle of Hastings, which gave William the crown of England.

Of the other principal proprietors in this neighbourhood before the conquest, I may notice the following. Suuen was lord of Lyth, Mulgrave, Hutton-Mulgrave, Egton, Goldsborough, Mickleby, Borrowby, and other places adjacent; his estates nearly coinciding with those of the present Marquis of Normanby. Uctred possessed Sneaton, both Moresomes, Kilton, Brotton, Skelton, Toccotes, and Kirkleatham, with other lands in Cleveland. The chief proprietors about Kirkby-Moorside, Lestingham, and that vicinity, were Gamel, Orm, and Torbrand. Orm, who was the son of Gamel, and who rebuilt Kirkdale church in the days of earl Tosti, as the Saxon inscription on it bears, had also possessions at Danby, Lealholm, and other places in the vale of the Esk. Ligulf, a nobleman of great reputation, had lands at Ugthorpe, Normanby, and Kildale; besides large estates in other parts of Yorkshire. Some time after the conquest, he retired to Durham, to avoid the insults of the Normans; but he was barbarously murdered by some of the retainers of Walcher, bishop of Durham and earl of Northumberland. The Northumbrians enraged at this foul crime, made an insurrection under the conduct of Waltheof, a relation of Ligulf, and put to death not only the murderers, but the bishop himself.

It is a remarkable fact, that almost all the towns, villages, and hamlets in this quarter, bear the same names at this day which they had before the conquest, with a little variation in the spelling. There are few names of places in the survey that are now altogether lost; and there are very few places of note now existing that do not occur in it. Almost the only exceptions of the latter class are the towns along the shore; Scarborough, Robin Hood's Bay, Runswick, Staiths, and Redcar. Scarborough appears to have been included in Walsgrave, a manor of earl Tosti, who is said to have plundered and burnt it. The name *Runswick* too, appears to be older than the conquest, being obviously of Danish origin, signifying *The bay of Runo.*

We find from Domesday, that the value of Whitby and its dependencies, in the time of Edward the Confessor, exceeded that of any other manor in this quarter, being 112*l.* The next in value was Pickering, estimated at 88*l.* Walsgrave was valued at 56*l*; and Lofthouse at 48*l.* Most of the other manors in the vicinity are entered at a very low rate. Lyth, Mulgrave, Hutton-Mulgrave, Egton, Mickleby, and Brotton, were valued at only ten shillings each! But the value of the lands in this district was reduced much lower at the time

of the survey, which took place about twenty years after the conquest; for during that interval this country underwent another horrible devastation. In the year 1069, king William, enraged at the obstinacy of the Northumbrians, who receiving aid from the Scots and Danes, had repeatedly thrown off his yoke, determined to wreck his vengeance on them in the most terrible form. Having prevailed over them and their allies, partly by guile and partly by force, he totally destroyed the city of York, with all its inhabitants; and then laid waste the whole country with fire and sword, to a great extent. The coast, in particular, was changed into a desert, that the Danes and other maritime plunderers might find no subsistence, nor any thing to tempt their incursions. The desolation was increased next year by the ravages of Malcolm, king of Scotland, who wasted the country as far as Cleveland, carrying thousands of the inhabitants into captivity.

Hence, in the returns of Domesday, that were collected fifteen years after, multitudes of manors on this coast are given in as waste and of no value; and the reduction in the value of the rest is almost incredible. Whitby is valued at only 60 shillings, Walsgrave at 30 shillings, Pickering at 20 shillings and 4 pence: but the depreciation of Loft-

house was still greater, for it was valued at nothing! The quantity of waste land in the district was enormous: the whole coast from Whitby to Brotton is given in as of no value; except Lyth, valued at 5 shillings and 6 pence; and Seaton, near Hinderwell, estimated at 10 shillings. Thus, the state of the country exhibited the sad effects of the conqueror's desolating fury.

It must be observed, however, that the population of this coast in the days of Edward the confessor, cannot have been very great, as we find from Domesday, that a large portion of the country was then covered with wood. The woodlands in Whitby manor were 7 miles long by 3 broad; those in Hutton-Mulgrave, 3 miles by 1; in Ugthorpe, 2 miles by 1; in Borrowby and Rousby, the same extent; in Egton, 3 miles by 2; in Danby and its vicinity, 3 miles by 3: but the most extensive forest in this quarter was that of Pickering, which was no less than 16 miles in length and 4 in breadth.

The low state of the population may also be inferred from the very small number of churches and mills returned in the survey. There were only 8 mills in this vicinity; viz. one in Whitby manor; in Guisborough, Stokesley, Ayton near Hackness, Brompton, and Dalby near Lockton, one each;

and two at Kirkby-Moorside. Within the same limits we find only 16 churches; viz. at Seaton near Hinderwell, Easington, Kirkleatham, Guisborough, Kildale, Ayton, Stokesley, Ormesby, Acklam, Kirkby-Moorside, Kirkdale, Brompton, and Seamer near Scarborough, one each; and 3 at Hackness. There was but one priest at Hackness, and none at Easington. It is singular that the churches of Whitby and Lestingham are omitted, though both were partially restored before the date of the survey. I have hazarded a conjecture in the History of Whitby (Vol. i. p. 91, 92), that the two churches without priests, given in under the manor of Hackness, might possibly be those of Whitby and Lestingham, then for a time deserted; Hackness being at that time the head quarters of Reinfrid the prior and his fraternity: yet we find, from other documents, that there were at least two churches then at Hackness; St. Peter's and St. Mary's.

At the era of Domesday, the quantity of land was not estimated by the number of families, as in Bede's time, but by carucates, oxgangs, and acres; yet we still find, that the bulk of the peasantry were slaves, or bondmen, attached to the soil. This was the case at least with the lowest and most numerous class of peasantry, named

villanes. There were others denominated *sokemen*, some who were called *bordars*, and a few who were styled *farmers*. These three classes, particularly the last, ranked higher than the *villanes*, from whose despised name the modern word *villains* derives its origin. The peasantry of all classes were few in number at the time of the survey, so much of the country having been depopulated. This will appear by giving nearly the whole of the entries of this sort for our district. For Whitby, Sneaton, and their dependencies, there is one entry of 10 villanes and 3 bordars, and another of 8 sokemen and 30 villanes. In Walsgrave and its dependencies, where there had been 108 sokemen before the conquest, there were 7 sokemen, 15 villanes, and 14 bordars; with 5 villanes more in another entry. In Pickering were 20 villanes, and in its dependencies, 30: and in Wrelton, 7; Lyth, 6; Seaton, 6; Easington, 1; Brotton, 8; Skelton, 12; Marsk, 16; Guisborough (two entries), 13; Great Ayton (two entries), 17; Kirkby-Moorside, 12; Kirkdale, 10; Spaunton, 9; Dalby, 6; Snainton, 5; Brompton, 9; Ayton on Derwent, 18; Seamer, 15. In Hutton-in-the-hole, were 3 farmers, 16 villanes, and 12 bordars; in Sinnington, 8 villanes, and 6 bordars; Hackness and its dependencies, 14 villanes, and 4 bordars; Kirkleatham, one

sokeman, and 7 bordars; Wilton in Cleveland (two entries), 8 villanes, and 12 bordars; Ormesby, 2 villanes, and 16 bordars; Marton, 14 villanes, and 6 bordars; Kildale, 8 bordars; Stokesley, 8 villanes; and in its dependencies, 9 sokemen, and 18 villanes.

Another fact ascertained by Domesday, is, that the conquest produced in this quarter an entire revolution of property; the old proprietors being dispossessed, by attainders and other means, and their lands transferred to the Normans. Upwards of fifty manors in this district were retained by the king in his own hands, including the extensive manors of Pickering and Walsgrave, with all or most of the estates of Cospatric, Ligulf, Lesing, and several others. The lands of earl Siward, including the valuable manor of Whitby, with its dependencies, and the manors of Hinderwell and Lofthouse, were conferred on Hugh de Abrincis, surnamed Lupus, earl of Chester, the conqueror's nephew; under whom William de Percy held Whitby and the lands belonging to it. William de Percy received estates in Fyling, Hinderwell, Marsk, Kirkleatham (then called Westleatham), Cloughton, Hackness, Ayton, Seamer, &c.; which had belonged to Norman, Carle, and others; but he had far more extensive possessions in other parts of Yorkshire. The estates of Suuen, Uctred,

and others, were given to Robert earl of Morton; under whom one Nigel held most of the lands of Suuen, and one Richard Surdeval most of the lands of Uctred. Robert de Bruis (or Bruce) obtained valuable possessions in Cleveland, and other parts. Several of the smaller estates in Cleveland were given to the king's thanes; among whom, however, the names of Orme, Uctred, and one or two more of the old proprietors, are found; from which it would seem, that while they were stripped of their large estates to enrich the Norman adventurers, a few of them had a small pittance allowed for subsistence. Yet none of them were suffered to retain any part of their own estates; except Uctred, who held two carucates of his lands at Rousby under the earl of Morton; Orme, who retained a part of Ormesby; and Archil, who continued to hold Marton in Cleveland: to which we may add, that the other Marton, near Sinnington, was almost the only other place in this quarter that did not change masters during this great revolution, being part of the patrimony of St. Peter.

It would seem, that the last returns in Domesday were from this quarter; as the lands of Robert de Bruce are given in an appendix to the general survey, not having been sent in time to be inserted in their proper place; and it is well known, that

the survey did not extend beyond the river Tees.

Within a century after the conquest, another extensive revolution in property was gradually effected, by the mistaken piety of the Norman barons, who devoted large tracts of land to the support of monastic establishments. At the era of Domesday, the spiritual possessions in the district consisted of only a few carucates at Whitby, Hackness, Lestingham, and Marton; but in the lapse of some years, the whole of Whitby Strand, and a great part of the lands in Cleveland, and in the vale of Pickering, became church property.

Several powerful barons, however, continued to hold estates in this quarter; among whom were, William le Gros, earl of Albemarle and Holderness, the founder of Scarborough castle; the families of Mowbray and Stuteville, who had possessions at Kirkby-Moorside; the Bulmer family, who lived at Wilton Castle; a branch of the Percy family, who had lands in Kildale, and afterwards at Sneaton; and the Bruce family, who resided at Skelton castle. A branch of the latter, as is well known, succeeded to the crown of Scotland. The lords of Seton or Seaton, took part with the Bruce family against Edward I; who gave their estate to the Mauleys of Mulgrave; a powerful family, who came hither in the reign of King John; and

had the castles of Mulgrave, Egton, and St. Julian's, or July Park.

The retired situation of this district, together with the extensive spiritualization of the lands, served to exempt it, in a great measure, from those commotions which have agitated the more central parts of England since the conquest. During the bloody wars between the houses of York and Lancaster, it enjoyed comparative tranquillity. The troubles occasioned by the suppression of the monasteries, when another great revolution in property took place, did not greatly affect it. It was more deeply engaged in the severe struggles between Charles I and his Parliament; as we shall have occasion to notice hereafter. Since that period, this vicinity has enjoyed a long season of peace and happiness; and has gradually improved, in population and property, in agriculture and shipping, in trade and manufactures, in religion and learning, and in all the arts and comforts of domestic and social life.

THE ABBEY.

1. *The Nunnery of Streoneshalh; or, the Abbey in the Saxon period.*

In proceeding from a general history of the district to take a nearer view of Whitby itself, the first object that claims our notice is its ancient monastery, the venerable ruins of which still grace our eastern cliff, forming the most prominent feature in the aspect of the place, whether seen from the land or from the sea.

The erection of monastic establishments in this quarter was coeval with the introduction of christianity itself. The gospel was brought hither by the disciples of Aidan and Finan, under the patronage of king Oswald and his immediate successors; for Paulinus, who preached for some time at York and other places in the days of king Edwin, does not appear to have visited this neighbourhood; and these Scotish missionaries, according to the custom of their church, propagated christianity by planting monasteries, which, as conducted by them, were a kind of seminaries, where young men were

prepared for the work of the ministry. From these institutions, numbers of zealous preachers were sent forth, who carried the gospel into all parts of the country; travelling from village to village, and labouring with great assiduity and self-denial.

What occasional visits these faithful missionaries paid to this part of Northumbria, we cannot tell. Probably their visits were few, the situation being remote, and the population scanty. At any rate, we have no account of their erecting any church in this quarter, till about the year 654 or 655, when Cedd, a native of Northumberland, and a pious disciple of Aidan, founded the church and monastery of Lestingham, under the patronage of Ethelwald, king of Deira. It was erected at the time of lent, and was consecrated with prayer and fasting, in which Cynibill the brother of Cedd took a part. Cedd was at that time bishop of Essex; but, paying frequent visits to his native province, he continued to superintend this monastery, with the aid of his brothers; and it was when on a visit to Lestingham, that he died of the pestilence, soon after the synod of Streoneshalh, A.D. 664. He was succeeded as abbot of Lestingham by his brother Ceadda, another worthy disciple of Aidan, who became bishop of York, and afterwards of Wessex. What other abbots ruled this monastery, we are

not informed; but it appears to have been a flourishing institution at the time when Bede was writing his Ecclesiastical History, for in the preface to that work, he speaks respectfully of the brethren of this monastery as some of his correspondents.

The monastery of Streoneshalh, or Whitby, was established about three or four years after that of Lestingham. It was founded under the patronage of king Oswy, whose daughter Ælfleda was the second abbess. Before the great battle of Winwidfield (or Leeds), in which Penda king of Mercia was overthrown by Oswy, the latter vowed, that if he should prove victorious, he would devote his infant daughter to the Lord, and at the same time give twelve manors, or possessions of land, for founding monasteries. In fulfilment of this vow, Oswy committed the child Ælfleda, who was scarcely a year old, to the care of Hilda, abbess of Heruteu, or Hartlepool; and set apart, for the support of monastic institutions, twelve possessions of land, six in Deira and six in Bernicia, each consisting of "ten families." As the battle was gained in the end of 655, the infant Ælfleda might be sent to Hartlepool in the spring of 656; and two years after, that is, in the beginning of 658, lady Hilda "having purchased a possession of ten families in a place called Streoneshalh.

there built a monastery;" where she and the young princess, with many if not all of the sisterhood who were at Hartlepool, took up their abode. This possession, though stated to be purchased by lady Hilda, may be supposed to have been purchased at Oswy's expense, and to have been one of the twelve possessions above mentioned, as each of them consisted of "ten families."

Hilda, the foundress and first abbess of our monastery, was a lady of high rank. She was grand-niece to the renowned king Edwin, being the daughter of prince Hereric his nephew. When Ethelfrid king of Bernicia usurped the throne of Deira, on the death of Ella, prince Hereric, as well as Edwin, was driven into exile; being the next heir to the crown of Deira after Edwin. He found shelter for a time at the court of Cerdic a British king, but was at last poisoned there, probably through the machinations of the tyrant Ethelfrid. Breguswith, the mother of Hilda, whom Hereric appears to have married during his exile, is said to have had a remarkable dream about the time of the child's birth; portending the death of her husband, and the future greatness of her babe. She dreamed that her husband was suddenly taken from her; and that, when she was diligently seeking him, but in vain, she found under her robe a

most precious jewel; and while she examined it attentively, it seemed to shine with such a lustre as to fill all parts of Britain with its brightness.

Lady Hilda was born in the year 614. The place of her birth is unknown, as is also her birth-day; though tradition states the latter to be the 25th day of August, which has been kept at Whitby in honour of Lady Hilda, from time immemorial. She appears to have passed most of the years of infancy and childhood at the court of East-Anglia; where her sister Hereswith, who was older than herself, was married to an East-Anglian prince. At the age of thirteen, however, we find her attending the court of Edwin; for she was baptized with him by Paulinus at York, in the year 617. It may be observed, that though the name Hilda (*Saxon* Hilde) was of pagan origin, being the name of the goddess of battle, adored by the Saxons and other northern nations, like the Bellona of the Romans, it was not thought necessary to give her a new name at her baptism. Whether, under the ministry of Paulinus, her young mind discerned the excellence of the gospel, and felt its influence; or whether, in receiving baptism, she merely followed the example of the court, cannot be determined. We may hope, however, that her conversion was sincere, as she

persevered in her christian profession in the hour of trial, and was not among those who relapsed into idolatry after the fall of Edwin. To what quarter she betook herself on that mournful event, we are not informed; but it appears that after the arrival of bishop Aidan, she lived several years in Northumbria, under his ministry, by which she was much profited.

About the year 647, when she was thirty-three years of age, Hilda resolved to assume the vail; a step which she might be induced to take, not only from the influence of her pious instructors, but from what she had seen of the instability of earthly greatness, in the disasters that befel the royal families of Northumbria and East-Anglia, to both of which she was nearly related; and especially from the example of her sister Hereswith, who having become a widow, had retired into the monastery of Cale (or Chelles) in France. It was her first design, on taking the religious habit, to spend her days in the same monastery with her widowed sister; and with this view she went to the court of East-Anglia, hoping that the king, to whom she was nearly related, would forward her to France. But when she had remained there a year without finding any opportunity of going over to the continent, bishop Aidan, hearing of

her detention, invited her to settle in her own country; and having obtained "a place of one family" on the north bank of the river Wear, she there pursued the monastic life with a few female associates.

At the expiration of a year, she was made abbess of Hartlepool; Heiu or Hegu, the foundress and first abbess of that monastery, and the first nun in Northumbria, having removed to Tadcaster, where she commenced another nunnery. In her new situation at Hartlepool, Hilda acquitted herself in such a manner as added lustre to her character, and gave the highest satisfaction to bishop Aidan and other pious friends, who often visited her monastery. Here she had presided some years, maintaining a high character for piety and wisdom, when she removed, on the occasion above mentioned, to the banks of the Esk, taking with her the young princess Ælfleda, and a large company of pious females.

The name of this place in the days of lady Hilda, and for many years after, was *Streoneshalh*, or *Streonesheale*, as it is also spelled. This name which is Saxon (Streoneshalh or Streonesheale) is rendered by Bede *Sinus fari*, which ought to mean *Light-house bay*, if the word *farus* be used in its common acceptation. But as it is unreasonable

to suppose, that our harbour was of so much importance under the Romans as to possess a *light-house*, when buildings of that kind were extremely rare, and as the same word is elsewhere used by Bede to denote simply *a tower*, the name Streoneshalh may rather be interpreted *Tower-bay*, corresponding with the ancient Roman name *Dunum sinus*, and probably occasioned by a Roman tower or fort then standing on our east cliff.*

It has been commonly supposed, that a church had been erected at Streoneshalh in the days of king Edwin, and that the body of that monarch was interred in it. In the History of Whitby (Vol. i. p. 115—118; 171, 172, Notes), I have shewn, that this notion has originated in a mistake. The Edwin who was buried at Streoneshalh could not be king Edwin, but prince Ælfwine, also called Edwin, a son of king Oswy. It is clear from Bede's narrative, that no church stood here, till that of lady Hilda was erected.

Being no doubt constructed of wood, covered with reeds or thatch, and furnished in the most simple style, like all the other religious buildings of the Scotish missionaries and their disciples, the

* See various other remarks on the meaning of this name, in the History of Whitby, Vol. i. p. 142—147, 241, Note. Vol. ii. p. 473, 709, Notes.

monastery of Streoneshalh would require but a few weeks to complete it: so that Hilda and her associates would enter on their new habitation, in the same season in which the undertaking was begun. The institution probably commenced on a small scale; but it soon rose to the first rank among the monasteries of Northumbria. The fame of Hilda's piety, intelligence, and prudence, attracted numbers to her monastery. Those of the higher classes who embraced a religious life, would feel a pleasure in becoming inmates of an abbey, where a lady so respectable presided, and where a young princess was educated. Yet the new monastery was conducted in the spirit of primitive simplicity. Charity and peace were peculiarly cultivated: none were rich, and none poor; but they had all things in common, nothing being deemed the property of any one individual.

Though we have no account of any new grants of land made to lady Hilda's monastery, in addition to the first endowment, there can be no doubt that it increased in wealth as well as in numbers. Enjoying in a high degree the patronage of the royal family of Northumbria, its possessions must have grown rapidly; Oswy and his nobles vieing with one another in advancing its interests. Some of the incidents recorded by Bede, as having

occurred in the days of Ælfleda, imply that the territories of the monastery were then of great extent; which is also obvious from the erection of so many new monasteries, subordinate to the parent institution.

Of the high respectability of lady Hilda's abbey, we have a striking proof, in its being chosen as the place where a celebrated synod or council was held, to settle some differences which had arisen in the Northumbrian church. This synod met in 664, about six years after the erection of the monastery; and it was attended, as I observed above, by Oswy, Alchfrid, and a number of persons of the first rank in church and state. The chief point agitated in this council was very uninteresting, relating only to the time of keeping easter; but though trivial in itself, it involved consequences of no small importance; for on the decision of this point depended the question, whether the church of Northumbria should remain in connection with the independent British churches, or put itself under subjection to the see of Rome.

The chief speakers in the council were, Colman bishop of Northumbria, and the celebrated Wilfrid, then abbot of Ripon; the former advocating the cause of the British churches, while the latter was the champion of the Romish party. The argu-

ments, as might be expected on such a point, were not drawn from the scriptures, but from the alleged practice of the apostles and christian fathers, stated on the authority of tradition. Colman pleaded the example of St. John, St. Anatolius, and St. Columba; and Wilfrid that of St. Peter, and all the fathers of the church of Rome. In the course of the debate, Wilfrid displayed considerable learning and talents, not without some portion of sophistry, and a much larger portion of that insolent, overbearing temper, for which this *saint* was afterwards so distinguished. The dispute terminated in his favour, not so much through the force of his direct arguments, as by means of some expressions employed in praise of St. Peter, the supposed patron of the Romish party. He observed among other things, that Christ said unto Peter, "I will give unto thee the keys of the kingdom of heaven." Oswy hearing these words, and understanding them in a literal and gross sense, inquired if such words were actually spoken to Peter by our Lord; and this being admitted by the whole council, the king declared, that he would not offend this celestial porter by refusing his statutes, lest when he should present himself at the gates of heaven for admission, he should find himself excluded. Thus, taking for granted

the assertion of the Romanists, that their practice was that of Peter, Oswy who had hitherto favoured Colman's party, was induced to espouse the cause of Wilfrid and his adherents; and his son Alchfrid being previously attached to that side of the question, the assembly at large acquiesced in the king's decision. The practice of the Scotish church, in regard to the keeping of easter, and the form of the religious tonsure, another subject of debate, gave place to the practice of the church of Rome.

In consequence of this decision, bishop Colman and a number of his brethren, unwilling to submit to the church of Rome, returned to their own country, followed by the regrets of king Oswy, lady Hilda, and many of the best characters in Northumbria, who felt their retirement as a public loss. The loss was increased by the death of two of their brethren who remained behind, the venerable Cedd, and Tuda who had been appointed to succeed bishop Colman; both of whom died that year of the pestilence. Our good abbess, who had warmly espoused the cause of Colman and his adherents, must have listened with much interest to the speeches delivered at this synod held in her monastery; and we may presume, that she deeply lamented the result, especially when she saw the places of Colman and his humble and faithful

associates, filled by such men as Wilfrid. Several years after, she had the honour of being enrolled among the opponents of that turbulent and ambitious prelate.*

The decisions of the synod of Streoneshalh, however, did not materially affect the management of lady Hilda's abbey. She still conducted it with the same simplicity, piety, and zeal; the same regard for the holy scriptures, and for all useful knowledge. Like other monasteries founded by the Scotish missionaries and their disciples, it became a seminary of learning; and like several of these institutions, its benefits were extended to persons of both sexes, being what has been called a *double monastery*. Hilda's monastery at Hartlepool was of this description, as well as that of Streoneshalh; for we read of one or two eminent men who had studied in both her monasteries. Under her care, Streoneshalh became a noted seat of learning, where numbers of young men were prepared for the work of the ministry. It does not appear, that she took upon her to deliver public lectures for their instruction; but she directed and

* For a more full account of the introduction of Christianity into Northumbria, of lady Hilda and her monastery, and of the synod of Streoneshalh, see the History of Whitby, Book ii. Chapters 1, 2, 3.

assisted them in improving those facilities for learning which her monastery presented; and she watched over their conduct, accustoming them to habits of regularity, and works of piety and goodness. She would naturally employ the more advanced students in instructing their younger brethren; while she herself, being an excellent scholar, assisted the whole; both in the study of the holy scriptures, which she could read in the Latin tongue, there being then no Saxon translation; and perhaps also in the study of grammar, rhetoric, and other branches of learning, which according to Alcuin were then taught in such seminaries. If her library was half as valuable as that which archbishop Ælbert committed to the care of Alcuin at York, which contained a great number of the best Latin and Greek classics, it would be of great service to the inmates of her monastery.* Yet it would appear, that the emi-

* See a Catalogue of the principal books in Ælbert's library, in the Poem of Alcuin *De Pontificibus et Sanctis Ecclesiæ Eboracensis*. It is commonly said, that Ecgberct was the prelate who committed this library to Alcuin; and this is stated in one of Alcuin's own letters, as recited and explained by William of Malmesbury. But Malmesbury is one of the most incorrect of the monkish writers. I find that in the very same page of his History, he omits Ælbert altogether in the list of the archbishops of York, and states that Wilfrid II. filled that see at and after the death of Bede, whereas it is well known,

nent individuals who were educated at Streoneshalh were more distinguished for their piety, humility, diligence and zeal, than for the acquirements of literature; the good abbess being most anxious to teach them the best of all lessons,—faith, love, and all holiness.

Of the number of those who were educated for the ministry at Streoneshalh, we may form some idea, from the fact, that no less than six of them were counted worthy of the episcopal dignity. Of these, there were three that successively filled the see of York; viz. Bosa, John, and Wilfrid II. John, who is usually called John of Beverley, was bishop of Hexham, from whence he was translated to York on the decease of Bosa. The other three bishops educated at Streoneshalh were; Ætla, or Hedda, bishop of Wessex, who transferred the episcopal seat for that province from Dorchester to Winchester; and Tatfrid and Oftsor, bishops of the Huiccii, or of Worcester, on the confines of Mercia. Tatfrid was merely a bishop elect; for after his appointment to his see, he did not live to be ordained. All these prelates, according to Bede,

that Ecgberct was then archbishop of York. Ecgberct may have delivered some books to Alcuin, but it is clear from his Poem, that it was Ælbert who delivered his whole library to him.

were men of singular piety and worth, reflecting much honour on the place of their education. John of Beverley was particularly celebrated, as one of the most holy and excellent characters of that age. Some writers speak of Hedda as having been abbot of Streoneshalh; but this must be a mistake: there was no abbot here in the days of Hilda and Ælfleda, though it is likely, that one of the senior monks, under the direction of the abbess, might take charge of his brethren.

The monastery of Streoneshalh had also the honour of producing the father of English poets, the famous Cædmon, or Cedmon. According to Bede, he was divinely inspired with the gift of poetry, having been a plain unlettered peasant till he was rather advanced in years, and so ignorant of poems or songs, that when the men of his village had any convivial meeting, at which each of the company was wont to sing in his turn, Cedmon used to retire, whenever he saw the harp, to which they sung, coming round to him, being unable to sing a song. On one of these occasions, our historian says, he withdrew from the entertainment to the stalls of the oxen, which it was his turn to take care of that night; and there, having laid himself down to sleep, a person appeared to him in a dream, and said, "Cedmon, sing me something."

He answered, "I cannot sing; for therefore have I come hither from the feast, because I could not sing." The person replied, "But you must sing to me." "What must I sing?" says Cedmon. "Sing," says he, "the beginning of the creatures." Upon this, Cedmon began to sing some verses which he had never heard, to the praise of God the Creator. When he awoke, he remembered all that he had sung in his dream; and he was able soon after to compose several other verses on the same subject.

The hymn which Cedmon is said to have composed in his sleep, has come down to our times, being preserved in king Alfred's translation of Bede; and as it is the oldest specimen of Saxon poetry extant, and the first work produced in this neighbourhood, it may gratify the reader to see the whole of this literary curiosity, to which I have annexed an English translation.

CEDMON'S HYMN.

Nu ƿe ꞅceolan heꞃıᵹean Heoꝼon ꞃıceꞅ ƿeaꞃꝺ	Now we must praise The heavenly kingdom's Guardian,
Meꞇoꝺeꞅ mıhꞇe Anꝺ hıꞅ moꝺ ᵹeþanc	The Creator's might, And the thoughts of his mind;
Weoꞃc ƿulꝺoꞃ ꝼæꝺeꞃ Sƿa he ƿulꝺꞃeꞅ ᵹehƿæꞅ Ece Ꝺꞃıhꞇen	Glorious father of works! How he of every glory Eternal Lord!

Ord onstealde.	Established the beginning.
He ærest gescop	He first framed
Eorþan bearnum	For the children of earth
Heofon to rofe	The heaven for a roof
Halig scẏppend.	Holy Maker!
Da middan geard	The middle region,
Mon cẏnnes weard	Mankind's Guardian,
Ece Drihtne	The Lord eternal,
Æfter teode	Afterwards made
Firum foldan	A dwelling for men;
Frea ælmihtig.	Almighty Ruler!

Our poet having in the morning informed his master, the chief man in the village, of the gift bestowed on him, he was presently introduced to the abbess, the village being near to her monastery; and, in the presence of many learned men, he told his dream and repeated his hymn. His talents being further proved, and universally admired, Hilda persuaded him to lay aside the secular habit, and join the brethren in the monastery. Here he was taught the whole series of scripture history, which he turned into Saxon verse, to the no small delight of his instructors. In this way, Cedmon composed a poetical paraphrase of large portions of the scriptures; and this work, the first part of which has been preserved to our times, is remarkable for being one of the earliest attempts made in this country, to produce a vernacular version of the

bible. Of this curious and interesting production, which does honour to the poet of Streoneshalh, the reader will find a specimen in the History of Whitby, Book ii. Chapter 4.

Cedmon wrote many other religious poems not now extant, which Bede describes as peculiarly pleasing and profitable to the men of his age. The good poet, after acquiring a high character for piety and usefulness, closed his life in peace. He is said to have had a presentiment of his approaching dissolution in the evening before his death, when he desired his attendant to remove him into the house where the very weak and dying were usually lodged, though no one but himself could then perceive that his departure was at hand.

The first part of the story of Cedmon may give us some idea of the conviviality that prevailed in the villages in this quarter, in the days of lady Hilda. The peasants often met in the evenings, to feast together, and to sing songs, accompanied with the music of the harp. The Saxon word (ᵹebeorscipe *beership)* employed to denote this kind of feast, implies that beer or ale was liberally used on such occasions. The last part of this account of our poet intimates, that the buildings of the monastery consisted of several distinct houses, or *cottages*, as Bede terms them, appropriated to

different uses; and this is also implied in the account which we have of the death of lady Hilda.

Cedmon is supposed to have died about the beginning of the year 680. In the close of the same year died the good abbess herself, on the 17th of November, at the age of 66. The narrative which Bede gives us of her last illness and death being curious and interesting, I shall insert it nearly in his own words.

"When she had presided over this monastery for many years," says our historian, "it pleased the gracious Disposer of our health to try her holy soul by a tedious infirmity of the flesh, that, after the example of the apostle, her strength might be made perfect in weakness. For, being seized with fever, she began to be oppressed with a violent heat, and laboured under this illness for six whole years. During all this time, however, she never neglected to praise her Maker, nor to instruct, both in public and private, the flock committed to her care. Taught by her own experience, she admonished them all, to serve the Lord with diligence in the time of health, and to bless him with unfeigned resignation in seasons of adversity or affliction."

"In the seventh year of her infirmity, the disorder attacking her vitals, the day of her dissolution arrived. About cock-crowing she received the via-

ticum of the holy communion, and having sent for the handmaids of Christ then in the monastery, she exhorted them to live at peace with one another and with all mankind; and in the midst of her exhortation she joyfully saw death; or rather, to use the words of the Lord, she passed from death to life."

"In that night," continues our venerable author, "the Lord Almighty was pleased to make known her death by a manifest vision, in another monastery situated at a distance, which she herself had built that same year, and which is called Hacanos. There was in that monastery a nun called Begu, who, having dedicated her virginity to the Lord, had served him in the monastic life above thirty years. This nun, being then asleep in the dormitory of the sisters, suddenly heard in the air the well known sound of the bell, by which they were wont to be summoned to prayers, when any of their number departed this life; and, her eyes being open, as she thought, and the roof of the house removed, she beheld a light from above, diffused all around; and while she eagerly gazed on that light, she discerned in it the soul of the aforesaid handmaid of God carried towards heaven by attending angels. Roused from her slumbers, she perceived the other sisters sleeping around her, and

understood that what she had seen had been revealed to her, either in a dream, or in a vision of the mind: and rising immediately, in great terror and agitation, she ran unto Frigyth, the virgin who then presided as abbess over that monastery, and told her, with many tears and deep sighs, that the abbess Hilda, the mother of them all, had just now departed from the world, and had ascended in her sight with great splendour, under the conduct of angels, to the gates of eternal light, and to the company of the citizens above. On receiving this intelligence, Frigyth awaked all the sisters, and having assembled them in the church, exhorted them to engage in prayers and psalms for the soul of their mother. In this manner they spent the rest of the night; and when some brethren from the monastery where she died, arrived at break of day, and announced her death, they told them that they knew it already; and it was found, upon a mutual explanation, that the hour when her translation was shewn them by a vision, corresponded with that of her departure from the world. Thus," says our historian, "it was divinely ordered, by a beautiful coincidence of things, that while the one beheld her departure from this life, the other perceived her entrance into life eternal. The distance between the monasteries is almost 13 miles."

"We are told," adds the same author, "that in the monastery where the said handmaid of God died, her death was also revealed in a vision to one of the holy virgins, who was extremely attached to her, who saw her soul proceeding to heaven with the angels, and, at the very hour that it happened, told it to the handmaids of Christ who were with her, and called them up to pray for her soul, before the rest of the congregation knew of her death. This was ascertained by the congregation in the morning. At the hour above-mentioned, that sister was with some other handmaids of Christ in a retired part of the monastery, where the females who had newly entered remained on probation, till, after a course of instruction, they were admitted into the fellowship of the congregation."

It appears from this narrative, that the monastery of Streoneshalh, at the close of lady Hilda's life, was of great extent, comprising a variety of buildings adapted for different uses, some of which stood at a considerable distance from others. It had then given birth to at least one subordinate monastery or cell, that of Hacanos, or Hackness; which had also its church, its dormitory, and other offices. The name of the cell (Þacanoꞅ or Þeacanoꞅ) literally signifies *Cloven-Points*, originating in the singular aspect of the surrounding heights; and

it is one of the few ancient Saxon names in this district, that survived the Danish irruption, and have come down with little variation to the present day. The distance of Hackness from Whitby is correctly given in the narrative, it being about nineteen modern miles, corresponding with about thirteen old miles. Whitby was formerly stated to be thirty miles from York, reckoning by the same miles. As this new monastery was built in the same year when lady Hilda died, it is probable that she never saw it, being then in a very infirm state of health. Perhaps she had thoughts of retiring thither to spend the evening of her days; this charming spot being much more suitable for a valetudinarian, than the bleak exposed situation of her principal monastery.

The narrative of lady Hilda's death is very remarkable, in its giving us the earliest notice of the use of a bell in any of the churches in Britain. It appears, that upon the death of a monk or nun, in lady Hilda's monasteries, the sound of the bell summoned the survivors to pray for the soul of the deceased. Whether the same signal was then employed to assemble the congregation for divine worship on ordinary occasions, we cannot tell; but we may observe in this practice the origin of the present custom of announcing the decease of

individuals, by the tolling of the bell. It is a relic of the ancient superstition, a summons to pray for the departed spirit.

The story of the visions of Begu and the other favourite nun, who are said to have had a view of Hilda's soul ascending to heaven, is of a piece with a great number of fables related by the monkish historians. Bede presents us with similar tales concerning the translation of Aidan, Cedd, Ceadda, and others. It is observable, however, that the vision of the nun at Streoneshalh is mentioned only as a report; and I am strongly inclined to believe, that the stories of miracles related by Bede, are not fabrications of his own, but the inventions of others who imposed on him; especially as he has not introduced such wonders into the history of his own monastery, which he wrote from his personal knowledge. Indeed he himself, in the close of his Preface, where he alludes particularly to the miracles ascribed to St. Cuthbert, earnestly begs, that if the reader should detect any thing untrue in his narrative, he would not impute it to himself, but to those from whom he received his information.

As the piety, prudence and learning of lady Hilda, procured for her in her life-time the honourable name of *Mother*, it is no wonder that after her decease she should be dignified with the title of

Saint. Her claim to that distinction was certainly better than that of many who have since attained it. Bede has given us no account of any miracles which she wrought; but his lack of service has been amply made up by later writers, who have emblazoned her memory with splendid fictions. According to these fabulists, the spiral shells called ammonites, which abound in our alum rock in a petrified state, are the remains of serpents, which once infested the neighbourhood of Streoneshalh, but were beheaded and turned into stone by lady Hilda's prayers: and her territory was so sacred, that when the sea-fowls attempted to fly over it, they were constrained to do her homage, by lowering their pinions and dropping to the ground. These tales, which belong to the province of poetry, rather than that of history, are thus recited by a celebrated modern bard, in a supposed conversation between the nuns of Whitby and those of Lindisfarne:

"They told, how in their convent cell
A Saxon princess once did dwell,
The lovely Edelfled;
And how, of thousand snakes, each one
Was changed into a coil of stone,
When holy Hilda prayed;
Themselves, within their holy bound,
Their stony folds had often found.
They told, how seafowls' pinions fail,
As over Whitby's towers they sail,
And, sinking down, with flutterings faint,
They do their homage to the saint."

SCOTT'S MARMION, Canto II.

Hilda being thus ranked among the *saints*, various churches were dedicated to her as their patroness. Of this number was the church or chapel of South Shields, near which, it is supposed, her first monastery stood; and the church or chapel of Hartlepool, where she had her second monastery. A very ancient seal of the town of Hartlepool exhibits a rude figure of St. Hilda, standing under a canopy, with a monk on each side celebrating mass; with this inscription round the figures, as a prayer presented to the saint, SVBVENIAT FAMVLIS NOBILIS ÞILDA SVIS+—*Let Lady Hilda help her servants.* Another seal of the same place, inferior in age, exhibits lady Hilda in a more elegant form, and under a richer canopy, supported by two bishops. In both seals she is represented with her crosier in one hand, and a book in the other; as may be seen in the engravings of the seals, published in Sir Cuthbert Sharp's History of Hartlepool, at page 93.

The church of the monastery of Streoneshalh was dedicated to St. Peter the apostle. The dedication probably did not take place till after the death of lady Hilda, at the time when her wooden church came to be replaced by a building of stone; for, as I have noticed in the History of Whitby, p. 170, 171, the Scotish missionaries and their

disciples do not appear to have dedicated the first wooden churches to particular saints; but when the Romanists obtained the ascendancy in the Northumbrian church, such dedications became general; and were commonly adopted when the old buildings of wood were replaced with stone churches; as in the instances of Lestingham and Lindisfarne. Yet at the dedication of Streoneshalh church, the name of St. Hilda was not added to that of St. Peter; and indeed it does not appear, that any of the saints of that age had churches dedicated to them before the conquest: but at the restoration of our monastery, or not long after, St. Hilda obtained the honour of being joint patroness along with St. Peter; and figures of both were represented on the seal of Whitby abbey.

An impression of the conventual seal of Whitby, which, during the printing of the History of Whitby, was fortunately discovered at York, affixed to a lease granted by Henry Davell, or De Vall, the last abbot, enables me to shew the reader, what notions our monks had of the personal appearance of St. Peter, and of St. Hilda. The former appears on the obverse side of the seal, standing under a canopy of very ancient architecture, with the key in his left hand, and his right hand in the attitude of benediction. The face has been considerably injured.

The legend on this side of the seal is, SIGILL. SCI. PETRI. & SCE : HILDE : DE : WYTEBY : MONAS.=*The Seal of St. Peter and St. Hilda of Wyteby monastery.*



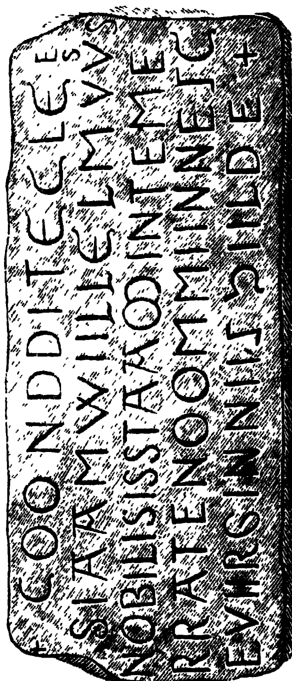
The reverse side bears the legend YMAGO VIRGINIS HYLDE+=*The image of the Virgin Hylda.* Accordingly, her image appears on this side in a standing posture, with the left hand on her breast, and the right hand holding the crosier, or abbess's staff. There is a gracefulness in her form and attitude, to which the annexed engraving has not done justice.

The reader may perceive, on comparing the figures, which are of the same size as the originals, that that of lady Hilda is the smallest. This part of the seal is perhaps the most ancient.



Several other churches were dedicated to St. Hilda, among which was that of Bilsdale, as appears by a curious inscription on a stone in the wall of that church. The inscription, which is very ancient, as we perceive by the form of the letters, was long concealed in the wall, into which it had been thrown as a common stone, probably when the place was rebuilt or altered at the reformation; but when the church or chapel was rebuilt in 1813, it was discovered, and happily rescued from that oblivion, to which it had been consigned.

A correct engraving of the inscription is here given.



In this inscription a number of the letters are repeated. When stripped of the redundant letters, it presents us with this Latin couplet:

CONDIT ECCLESIAM WILLELMUS NOBILIS ISTAM,
INTEMERATÆ NOMINE SANCTÆ VIRGINIS HILDÆ.

Which lines signify, "Lord William builds this church in honour of the chaste virgin St. Hilda."

What Lord William founded this building, we cannot tell; but the inscription is a memorial, not only of his liberality, but of the homage paid to the memory of our good abbess.

Hilda was succeeded in the government of Streoneshalh abbey, by her royal pupil Ælfleda, then 26 years of age. Whatever might be wanting to this young abbess, in years and experience, was amply compensated by the assistance of her mother, the queen Eanfleda; who after the death of her husband king Oswy, retired to this monastery, to spend the remainder of her days with her favourite child, in the practice of piety and virtue. How long Eanfleda lived, is not ascertained; but she was at Streoneshalh in 685, when in consequence of Ecgfrid's overthrow, Trumwine bishop of the province of the Picts, fled from Abercorn, where he had established a monastery, and retired with a part of his monks into the abbey of Streoneshalh. Here that worthy bishop spent the rest of his life, and was for many years a most useful colleague to Ælfleda, assisting her in the government of the institution, and contributing much to her comfort and to the prosperity of the monastery, both by his life and doctrine. At his death he was interred in the church of the monastery, with the honours due to his character and station.

Previous to the arrival of Trumwine, Ælfleda became acquainted with the celebrated Cuthbert, then prior and afterwards bishop of Lindisfarne. The fame of that saint, who for several years had

spent most of his time as an anchorite, in his beloved retreat at Farne island, had spread far and wide, and could not fail to reach the ears of our abbess, who conceived the highest esteem for his character. In Bede's life of St. Cuthbert, the name of Ælfleda is mentioned with honour, as one of his particular friends, the witness and subject of some of his miracles: and though that part of the narrative (and indeed the whole work) abounds with fictions, it contains some interesting particulars relating to the young abbess and her monastery. From these passages, which I have given at full length in the History of Whitby (Vol. i. p. 216—224), we learn, that "that venerable servant of Christ Ælfleda, amidst the joys of virginity, exercised a maternal care over not a few congregations of the handmaids of Christ, and added to the honours of a royal extraction the superior dignity of genuine virtue." Our historian informs us, that she and one of her nuns were cured of severe diseases, by wearing St. Cuthbert's girdle; and, which is more interesting, he states, that in the year 684, she had a meeting with him at Coquet island, to which she sailed with some of the brethren from Streoneshalh; on which occasion, he foretold, it is said, the death of her brother king Ecgfrid, and the succession of her younger brother Aldfrid.

About two years after, in the autumn of 686, Ælfleda had another interview with bishop Cuthbert in her own territory; at the time when he was paying his last visit to the churches and monasteries in his diocese and on its borders, to strengthen and establish them by suitable exhortations. The narrative of this interview being curious, I shall quote it at large.

"While he was thus employed," says our author, "he received an invitation from that most noble and most holy virgin of Christ, the abbess Ælfleda, and he came into the possession of her monastery, to see her and converse with her, and to dedicate a church; for that possession abounded with congregations of the servants of Christ. On that occasion, while they were sitting at table, at the hour of refreshment, Cuthbert on a sudden turned his attention from carnal provisions to spiritual objects. Presently his limbs appeared feeble, as if from excess of duty, his face grew pale, his eyes that were usually serene bespoke astonishment, and the knife which he was holding dropped on the table. This being observed by his presbyter, who was standing by and ministering to him, he turned to the abbess, and said to her in a whisper; 'Ask the bishop what he saw just now; for I know that it is not without reason that his trembling hand let

fall the knife, and that his countenance is changed: he has seen something spiritual which the rest of us cannot perceive.' She took the hint, and immediately said, 'I pray you, my lord bishop, tell what you now saw; for it was not for nothing that your right hand was so enfeebled as to drop the knife which it held.' He attempted to make her believe that he had seen nothing, replying with an appearance of good humour, 'Can I eat all day? It is surely time for me to stop.' But when she earnestly conjured and besought him to make known the vision, he answered; 'I beheld the soul of some saint conveyed by the hands of angels to the joys of the heavenly kingdom.' She inquired again; 'From whence was that soul taken up?' 'From your monastery,' he replied. She proceeded to ask the name. 'You will tell me his name to-morrow,' said he, 'when I am performing divine service.' On hearing this, she immediately sent to her larger monastery, to see who had recently been translated out of the body. The messenger found all in that place safe and sound; but when he began next morning to return to the lady abbess, he met those who were bringing on a cart the body of the deceased brother for burial; and, inquiring who it was, he learned that it was one of the shepherds, a man of good conduct, who climbing a tree

incautiously had fallen to the ground, and, his body being sore bruised, had breathed out his spirit, at the very hour when the man of God beheld it conveyed to heaven. The messenger returning told this to the abbess, who hastened in to the bishop, then employed in dedicating the church, and said to him, through the effect of female surprise, as if she had been telling him something new; 'I pray you, my lord bishop, remember in the prayers my *Hadwald* (for this was the man's name), who died yesterday by falling from a tree.' Then it was clear to all, that the spirit of prophecy, in a variety of gifts, dwelt in the breast of that holy man; who could both see the secret translation of a soul at the moment, and foresee what would afterwards be told him of it by others."

Whatever opinion we may form of Cuthbert's visions and prophecies, we may gather from Bede's narrative, that at this period, about six years after the death of lady Hilda, our abbey was in a very flourishing condition, possessed of an extensive territory, in which were many congregations of monks and nuns; and that these congregations were still on the increase, new settlements being formed, and new churches built and dedicated. The church which Cuthbert dedicated was probably at Middleburgh, near the borders of his own

diocese, as it must have been at some distance from Streoneshalh; and the woods where Hadwald lost his life might be near Hinderwell or Rousby; being situated, as the narrative implies, between that new church and Streoneshalh.

According to Heddius, in his life of St. Wilfrid, the abbess Ælfleda took a very active part in the affairs of the Northumbrian church, when it was involved in trouble, through the contests between Wilfrid and his opponents. When Theodore archbishop of Canterbury, in the close of his life, laboured to promote the restoration of Wilfrid to all his honours and emoluments, he wrote, it is said, not only to king Aldfrid, but to the holy abbess Ælfleda, begging them to be reconciled unto Wilfrid. According to the same author, our good abbess, whom he styles "most wise" and "most blessed," attended her brother Aldfrid in his last illness, and heard him confess his fault respecting Wilfrid, and express his desire that his successor might be reconciled to him: on which occasion she was accompanied by Æthelburga, another abbess. At the council of Nidd, held in the reign of her young nephew Osred, the abbess Ælfleda, "always the comforter and best counsellor of the whole province," interposed her good offices, to bring about a reconciliation between Wilfrid and

his adversaries, particularly by declaring the last will of her late royal brother on the subject; and by her influence, the matters in dispute were compromised: Wilfrid gave up his claim, it seems, to the see of York, but was restored to the see of Hexham and the abbey of Ripon.

The death of Ælfleda took place about eight years after, viz. in the year 713, when she was 59 years of age. We have no account of the close of her life; but are informed that she was interred in St. Peter's church at Streoneshalh beside the remains of her royal parents and her venerable predecessor.

The history of our abbey, from the death of Ælfleda to the Danish invasion, is entirely lost; at least we have no information relating to that period which can be depended on. According to Matthew of Westminster, the monastery of Tynemouth was formed by a colony of nuns from lady Hilda's monastery. If this statement is correct, the transaction must have been later than the times of Hilda and Ælfleda; for Bede, in the commendations bestowed on these ladies, would scarcely have omitted a circumstance so much to their honour; and indeed, had any monastery existed in Tynemouth when he wrote his History, it is almost incredible, that he who mentions so many monas-

teries both far and near, should take no notice of one so closely adjoining to his own residence. But the ancient history of Tynemouth nunnery is so involved in fables, that we scarcely know any thing certain of it, except its destruction by the Danes.*

Some of the monkish authors, particularly Matthew of Westminster and John Wallingford, inform us, that the monastery of Streoneshalh continued to be occupied by nuns till the Danish irruption in 867, but they vary a little in their account of the destruction of the [illegible] monastery, the former insinuating that the [illegible] while the latter

* It is [illegible] of Tynemouth was [illegible] by king Edwin, and [illegible] daughter Rosella here took the veil, though we are assured from Bede, that no church or religious house existed in Bernicia till the days of king Oswald. It is also asserted, that the body of king Oswin was buried here, whereas Bede informs us, that it was buried at Ingetlingum, or Gilling. There was a monastery at Tinemouth or Tyningham, not far from Dunbar, in the days of Bede, but he speaks of none at Tynemouth near Jarrow. In some of the monkish authors, we read of "the monastery of king Egfrid at Donemouth," or Tynemouth; but this evidently means, the monastery of Jarrow, near the mouth of the Tyne, richly endowed, as that of Wearmouth was, by the liberality of king Egfrid. The story of the burial of king Oswin at Tynemouth, seems to have originated in the interment of king Osred, another Northumbrian prince, who came to his end in the same untimely way as Oswin, and was buried here in 792; as appears from the Saxon Chronicle, and other authorities.

only states, that they were driven out with great violence, and their habitation laid waste. By other accounts, however, we are told, that the monastery at the time of this catastrophe, was not governed by an abbess, but by an abbot, named Titus, who escaped to Glastonbury with the relics of St. Hilda. In the History of Whitby (Vol. i. pp. 232, 233, 234), I have expressed my doubts of the truth of this story concerning Titus; and I have since found, on examining William of Malmesbury's account of the Antiquities of Glastonbury church, that it is a mere fable. This abbot, whose name is variously given, being spelled Titus, Titan, Tictan, Tica, and Ticcan, was abbot of Glastonbury. He had been an abbot in Northumbria,* but the particular place where he had held that office is not named. The narrative states, that when the Danes infested Northumbria, he removed for the sake of peace from the north into the west, and settled at Glastonbury: and that he took with him, besides imperfect relics, the entire remains of no less than *ten saints*; among whom were, five of the abbots of Wearmouth and Jarrow, Bede the historian, and Hilda

* The words "earum *precum* Abbas," in Gale's copy of Malmesbury's work, should obviously be read, "earum *partium* Abbas."

abbess of Streoneshalh. The inventor of this story has evidently forgotten to attend to dates: for this notorious relic-monger, who carried off saints by cart loads, was by Malmesbury's own account appointed abbot of Glastonbury in the year 754; nay, in his general list of the abbots, he places him so early as 744, only about ten years after the death of Bede. Now, the Saxon Chronicle and other good authorities agree in placing the first invasion of Northumbria by the Danes in 793, many years after the death of the abbot Titan. During his time, the monasteries of Jarrow, Wearmouth, and Streoneshalh, were yet in all their glory, and their valuable relics would not be allowed to be carried off from them by wholesale.

To make sure work of conveying the relics of Hilda to Glastonbury, William of Malmesbury elsewhere states, that they were carried thither at the destruction of Streoneshalh; and again he tells us in another place, that they were dug up and sent thither by king Edmund, at the time of his northern expedition, which occurred in 944, above 70 years after that catastrophe. This last story is as improbable as the rest. King Edmund was then too much occupied in subduing the living, to take time to rake up the ashes of the dead; and the scene of his exploits was chiefly

towards Cumberland, and not in the direction of Streoneshalh.

Upon the whole, we have reason to believe, that the bodies of Hilda, Ælfleda, and other saints of Streoneshalh, slept there undisturbed during the period of its desolation, which lasted upwards of 200 years.

2. *The Monastery of Whitby; or, the Abbey in the Anglo-Norman period.*

The desolation of Streoneshalh was so complete, and of so long continuance, that when it began to be again inhabited, the original name was lost, and the place was distinguished by the new name WHITBY. This name, which signifies *White-village*, or *White-town* (from the Saxon or Danish words hpit, *white*, and bye, *village*), might be given to the new town, because being constructed chiefly with stone, taken from the ruins of the monastic buildings, it would have a whiter appearance than towns built of wood: in the same manner as Kirkcudbright was anciently called Whitepne, *Candida-casa*, *White-house*, because, as Bede says, it was built of stone, while almost all other British buildings were of wood.

The name *Presteby*, or *Priest-town*, also occurs

about the era of the conquest, as the designation of an appendage of Whitby. Probably the name *Priestby* was appropriated to that part of the town which stood on the east cliff, near the site of the ancient monastery. This idea is confirmed by the circumstance, that Presteby, and not Whitby, is mentioned in Domesday as held by the abbot of York, Stephen Whitby; who doubtless occupied the site of the ancient abbey of Streoneshalh. It is further corroborated by our finding the name Presteby sometimes put before Whitby, in documents relating to the monastery. Thus, in the charter of William Rufus, the church of the monastery is called "the church of St. Peter's at Presteby and at Whitby." The name Presteby, however, soon fell into disuse.

The restoration of our monastery was begun by a humble individual named Reinfrid, in the year 1074. This man was one of three monks, who in the year preceding set out from Evesham abbey, on a kind of pilgrimage to the north, to restore monastic institutions in Northumbria. They travelled on foot, with a little ass to carry their books and priestly garments. Having settled for a short time at Newcastle upon Tyne, then called Monkchester (Múnecaceaꞅꞇꞃe), they removed thence to Jarrow, where they built themselves huts among

the ruins of the ancient abbey, and erected a temporary place of worship. Here they collected a goodly number of followers, and with a view to diffuse the monastic spirit more extensively, they divided their forces; on which occasion, Reinfrid with his share of the brethren travelled southward to Whitby, to revive the ancient monastery of St. Hilda.

Reinfrid, we are told, had formerly been a brave soldier in the army of William the conqueror, and as such had been known to William de Percy, lord of Whitby. At any rate, the latter was disposed to favour his pious design; and readily granted to him and his fraternity, the site of the ancient abbey, with two carucates of land in Presteby for their support; to which were afterwards added four carucates in Soureby, supposed to be Sneaton-Thorp. The ruins of the abbey still bore the marks of its former greatness; for, according to an ancient record, "there were then in that town, as some old inhabitants have told us, about forty cells or oratories, of which nothing was left but bare walls and empty altars." Among these ruins, Reinfrid and his associates took up their abode; and while they formed habitations for themselves, they probably, as at Jarrow, repaired some part of the church, or some one of the numerous oratories

or porches that surrounded it, to serve as a place of worship. The piety of Reinfrid and his brethren soon attracted several respectable persons to their society, and the new convent began to prosper.

Among those who assumed the monastic habit under the care of Reinfrid, was one Stephen, known by the name Stephen Whitby, being probably a native of this place or its vicinity. This noted person, who became the first abbot of St. Mary's at York, possessed talents superior to those of Reinfrid, and had perhaps acquired more learning too; for Reinfrid, as Simeon of Durham states, was ignorant of letters. But Stephen was far from displaying the humility, meekness, and unassuming manners of Reinfrid; as we may collect from a narrative of his transactions given by himself, betraying a large share of ambition and selfishness, disguised under the mask of an affected humility. He was not long in the monastery before he got himself placed at the head of it; the humble Reinfrid giving way to him: and not content with the title of *prior,* which Reinfrid bore, he assumed the higher designation of *abbot.* He now began to aspire at great things, aiming at nothing less than to restore the abbey to its former glory, in point of territory and revenues: and hence, William de Percy, as might be expected, opposed his am-

bitious projects, and regretted that he had given such persons a settlement in his demesnes. This quarrel with the lord of the manor, together with serious losses and dangers, to which they were exposed by the attacks of pirates from the sea, and robbers from the country, rendered the situation of the monks at Whitby extremely uncomfortable, and at length induced Stephen, with most of the brethren, to retire to Lestingham, the ruins of which he began to repair.

Lestingham, like Hackness, retained its original name at the era of the conquest, with a slight variation. Bede calls it *Læstingaeu* (Saxon Læꞅꞇınᵹa ea) *Lasting spring*, or *Lasting retreat;* and, in the narrative of Stephen Whitby, it is called *Lestingeam* and *Lestingham*, that is, *Lasting home* or *habitation*. Here Stephen remained with his fraternity for a season; having obtained for their support, from the king and Berenger de Todeni, one carucate of land in Lestingham, and six carucates at Spaunton, with other lands at Kirkby and Dalby. Stephen, as he himself relates, wished to be ordained abbot, both of Whitby and Lestingham. His stay at Lestingham, however, was not of long duration; for this place, like Whitby, being infested with robbers, Stephen and his monks removed to York; where, under the patronage of Alan, earl of Rich-

mond, he founded St. Mary's abbey, of which he was the first abbot. By his talents and activity, this new monastery soon became respectable; though his eagerness to increase its possessions sometimes involved him in quarrels with the archbishop. We find from Domesday, that his removal to York was prior to the completion of that record, and that he contrived, notwithstanding that removal, to retain possession of the lands which he had occupied at Whitby and Lestingham; which were still cultivated for him by sokemen and villanes. The lands which he had at Lestingham and its vicinity became the property of St. Mary's abbey, the monastery of Lestingham being finally abolished; but the lands of Presteby and Soureby soon reverted to the monastery of Whitby.

It also appears from Domesday, that that part of the convent of Whitby which did not remove to Lestingham and York with Stephen, then dwelt at Hackness, where they possessed six carucates of land, entered in the survey as "the land of St. Hilde." It is not clear, at what time the convent of Whitby removed thither, or who was then at the head of it. A memorial in the ancient records of our abbey states concerning Reinfrid, that, "When several years had elapsed, he was performing a journey on the business of his monastery, and

came to Ormesbricge, where workmen were making a bridge over the Derwent; and leaping from his horse to assist them, without being on his guard, a beam fell upon him, and his skull being fractured, he immediately expired." The same memorial adds, "His little body" (for it seems he was of small stature) "was brought to Hachanos, and buried in the cemetery of St. Peter the apostle, in the middle of the east wall, opposite the altar."

As this memorial speaks of Reinfrid as having been prior for "several years," and records his interment at Hackness, I have conjectured in the History of Whitby, that Reinfrid was at the head of the convent for some years after the removal of Stephen, and that the Whitby monks had retired to Hackness previous to Reinfrid's death. But, on examining anew the documents relating to that subject, I am inclined to think, that Reinfrid died before the convent of Whitby migrated to Hackness. Simeon of Durham expressly states, that Reinfrid was dead when the Whitby monks founded the abbey of St. Mary's at York; and he is the more to be credited, as he wrote that statement while Stephen was still abbot of that monastery. A passage in Stephen's own narrative, where he speaks in praise of Reinfrid, appears to imply, that he was dead when that narrative was

drawn up. Besides, we may gather from more than one document in the records of Whitby abbey, that Serlo de Percy was prior of the monastery before the death of William the conqueror; and as the latter died very soon after the completion of Domesday, we may conclude that Serlo was at the head of the convent residing at Hackness at the time of the survey.

It is singular, that notwithstanding all that Stephen says of his greatness at Whitby, there is not the slightest notice taken of him in any of the memorials or other documents belonging to our abbey. Reinfrid is represented as holding the office of prior till the day of his death, and as succeeded in that office by Serlo de Percy, a brother of the lord of the manor, who was one of the respectable persons that assumed the religious habit under the care of Reinfrid. The disasters brought upon the new monastery by robbers and pirates, of which Stephen speaks, are stated in our records to have happened "in the days of Reinfrid the prior." It would seem, that Stephen's conduct had not only given offence to William de Percy, but to the monks that remained at Whitby; and that, regarding him as a kind of interloper, they determined to take no notice of him in their memorials. The successors of Reinfrid, being mem-

bers of the Percy family, might be disposed to suppress the name of a man who had been so troublesome to their noble relative. In other respects, we might look for some account of Stephen in the records of the monastery; as it was an honour to the convent of Whitby, that a part of their number established the monastery at York, and that a person belonging to Whitby was its first abbot.*

It is not unlikely, that Reinfrid's death occurred immediately before Stephen retired to Lestingham, and that William de Percy promoted his removal, to make way for his brother Serlo. At any rate, Serlo was elected prior after Reinfrid's death. Some time after his election, he and his convent were compelled to withdraw from Whitby to Hackness, as we find related in a memorial in the records of the abbey; which, as it contains some other curious particulars, I shall here insert:

"In the time of William II. king of England, son of William the bastard king of England, there arose to the monastery of Whiteby, and to Serlo the prior, and to the brethren of the same place, great tribulation, and distress, and persecution, such as they had in past years, in the days of

* I have inserted a great part of Stephen's narrative in the History of Whitby, Book ii. Chap. 7.

Rainfrid our prior of Whitby. For there came robbers and plunderers, by day and by night, from the woods and from the hiding-places where they lurked, and plundered all their substance, and laid waste that holy place. In like manner, pirates also came and wasted that place, as they had compassion on none. For which cause, Serlo the prior, and the monks of Whitby, shewed William de Percy their calamity and misery, and begged him to give them a place of abode at Hackenas; and he gave them the church of St. Mary of Hackenas; that they might build a monastery there; because in the same town St. Hilda the abbess had built a monastery. He also willingly granted their petition, that, when peace was procured, they might return again to Whitby, to the aforesaid monastery. They began, therefore, to build a monastery at the aforesaid church of St. Mary: and there they remained some time, and led a very religious life. Afterwards there arose a great strife between the said two brothers, William de Percy, and Serlo de Percy his brother, the prior of Whitby; because William de Percy had given the towns of Scaxby and of Everley to Ralph de Everley, his esquire, who had served him many years. Then William de Percy wished to take away from Serlo his brother, all the lands and

towns which he had given to the said monastery of Whiteby. When Serlo the prior learned this, he came in haste to William king of England; because he was his friend and most loving companion, when they were young soldiers, in the house and at the court of king William his father; and he shewed him all these things. And king William charged and commanded William de Percy, to keep the peace strictly, and in all respects, with his brother Serlo, prior of Whitby and of Hackenas, and with the monks serving God there, and to give them no further molestation. But Serlo the prior, wishing to withdraw himself from his brother William de Percy, and to reside in the demesnes of his lord the king, that his brother might no more injure and insult him, begged king William, to give him and his monks, for a perpetual alms, six carucates of land, that were in his domain, two in Hackenas, and four in Northfield, with their appurtenances."

If this memorial records the first removal of the Whitby monks to Hackness, the date of it must be a mistake, for, as has been noticed above, it is clear from Domesday, that William de Percy must have granted Hackness with Suffield and Everley, to the convent of St. Hilda, previous to the completion of the survey; and that the Whitby monks

had retired hither during the reign of the Conqueror; though it seems strange, if Serlo was then prior, that the lands at Whitby given to the convent, should be entered as held by the abbot of York. This memorial, however, intimates, that William de Percy was not anxious about securing the abbey lands at Whitby to his brother, but wished to resume them to himself, as well as the lands of St. Hilda at Hackness. This wish, which arose from irritation, he did not fulfil; and he afterwards made ample amends to the monks, for the trouble which he now gave them, by the large grants which he made to the monastery.

This memorial corroborates the narrative of Stephen, in regard to the unhappy state of the country at that period. It was infested with robbers and pirates, who swarmed in all quarters, and, bidding defiance to the laws, committed the most daring crimes. How long the danger arising from such banditti obliged Serlo and his fraternity to remain at Hackness, we are not informed; but, after settling the differences with his brother, he and the convent returned to Whitby; where he appears to have died soon after the year 1100. Yet Hackness was not wholly deserted, but became a cell to the abbey of Whitby. It must have been then a place of some note in the re-

ligious world, as it had two churches, St. Peter's and St. Mary's, both mentioned above; the former being the church of the monastery.

Serlo the prior was succeeded by William de Percy, his nephew, the son of another brother of the lord of the manor. This William obtained the title of *abbot.* In his time, the monastery became great and flourishing, the whole of Whitby Strand, some portions of which had been granted to Reinfrid and Serlo, being now made over to the monks, by the liberality of his cousin Alan de Percy, the son and successor of his uncle William. The abbot William governed the monastery for about twenty years or upwards; and at his death was succeeded by Nicholas, who must have become abbot previous to the year 1129; as appears from his having obtained a bull from pope Honorius II, to confirm the possessions and privileges of the abbey. He continued about ten or twelve years, and was followed by Benedict; who, in like manner, procured a bull from pope Eugenius III. The abbot Benedict presided over our monastery, at the time when Roger Hoveden wrote the passage relating to its revival. After he had ruled the abbey for some years, he was involved in disputes and troubles, which induced him to resign his charge, in the year 1148; when he retired to

the church of All-Saints in Fishergate, York; a cell then belonging to Whitby abbey. He was succeeded by Richard, prior of Burgh or Peterborough, who is highly extolled in the records of the abbey, for his piety, goodness, and public spirit. He died January 1st, 1175; and was buried in the chapter-house which he himself had built, near to lord abbot William. At his accession there were 36 monks in the abbey; and at his death there were 38; the names of whom are inserted in the curious memorial, copied in the History of Whitby, Book ii. Chap. 8. During his time, we are told, the king of Norway entered the port of Whitby with many ships, ransacked the goods of the monks, laid waste every thing both within doors and without; and though he shed no blood, he carried off with him whatever he could find: so that they, who, by the management of their abbot, had grown very rich, now became very poor; the rapacious Norwegians having left them nothing.

The fifth abbot of Whitby was Richard de Waterville, formerly prior of Monks Kirkby in Warwickshire. This Richard, as will be more particularly noticed hereafter, gave the town of Whitby a charter, erecting it into a free burgh; but the charter was rendered void in the time of

his successor Peter, through the jealousy of the monks, and venality of the court. Peter was abbot from about the year 1190, to the year 1211; when king John, in his vain attempt to throw off the papal yoke, took possession of this and other monasteries; and an abbey-warden, appointed by the king, took charge of the monastery for three years. At the end of that period, Nicholas the pope's legate, after his master had triumphed over the weak monarch, appointed John de Evesham to be abbot of Whitby; and he held the office till the year 1222. The eighth abbot was Roger de Scarborough; probably so called from his being a native of Scarborough. He is said to have spent some of his younger years at Middleburgh, another cell belonging to our abbey. He died in 1244, after obtaining great accessions of territory and wealth to his abbey, which had now reached the zenith of its grandeur.

The abbots who succeded Roger, having little that is memorable connected with their names, are enumerated in the following list.

LIST OF ABBOTS

FROM THE YEAR 1214 TO THE DISSOLUTION.

	A. D.
John de Steyngreve, died	1258.
William de Burniston, died	1265.
Robert de Langtoft (summoned up to Parliament), died	1278.
William de Kirkham (also summoned up to Parliament), died	1304.
Thomas de Malton, resigned	1322.
Thomas de Hawkesgarth, a monk of Whitby, resigned	1352.
A vacancy of three years ensued.	
William de Burton, a monk of Whitby, elected 1355, died	1374.
John de Richmond, a monk of Whitby, died	1393.
Peter de Hertilpole, formerly bursar of the abbey, died	1394.
Thomas de Bolton, died	1413.
John de Skelton, died	1437.
Dr. Hugh Elerton, died	1462.
Thomas Pickering, died	1475.
William Colson, died	1499.
John Lovel, a monk of Whitby, died	1501.
William de Evesham, died	1505.
John Benestede, died	1514.
Thomas Bydnell, died	1516.
John Whitby, a native of this place, died	1517.
Thomas York, presbyter of Myton, died	1527.
John Topcliffe, *alias* Hexham, resigned	1538.
Henry de Vall, or Davell, surrendered the abbey, Dec. 14,	1539.

Of the POSSESSIONS, PRIVILEGES, and REVENUES of the monastery, I have given a particular account

in the History of Whitby, Book ii. Chap. 9; where the reader may find a description of that curious old manuscript book, the *Whitby Register* or *Records*, called also the *Abbot's Book*, belonging to the Cholmley family; with an account of some of the *rolls* of the receipts and disbursements of the abbey, now in possession of the same family.

The monastery of Whitby obtained its principal endowments from the Percy family, ancestors of the Dukes of Northumberland, and of other branches of the noble family of Percy. William de Percy, as we have seen, was the founder of the monastery; and his son Alan endowed it with the whole of that extensive territory now denominated WHITBY STRAND. This being the main part of their property, over which they exercised an almost unlimited jurisdiction, was termed by the monks their *liberty;* and the lands which they had elsewhere were said to be *extra libertatem*—"without the liberty." The boundaries of this territory have remained unaltered from that period to the present times. It comprehended the port of Whitby, with the sea-coast from thence to Blawych, a small creek near Peak alum-works. From thence the boundary proceeded to Greendike, crossing the moor beside Stoupe Brow beacon, and went along the west side of Stainton Dale, and along the

eastern margin of the hill on which Suffield stands, from whence it made a sweep round to the Derwent at Everley near Hackness, and returned along the Derwent to the source of that river near Lilla cross; and running thence on the top of the moor to Silhoue, it descended to Lithebeck, and along that stream unto the Esk, which became the boundary as far as Brockhole beck Ascending this small beck to Swarthoue cross, it descended on the other side of the moor by Merhoue, near the corner of the Horsecroft, till it fell into Thordisa beck, opposite the [illegible] castle of Mulgrave, and running along that beck to the sea, returned along shore to Whitby. *Thordisa*, which was then the name of East Row beck, and of a village which stood on it, is a name of high antiquity, being compounded of the names of *Thor* and *Disa*, two of the Saxon deities, who are supposed to have been worshipped on the banks of that stream.

The most considerable estates of our abbey without the liberty, were situated at Middleburgh, Ayton, Ingleby, Liverton, Hinderwell, and other parts in Cleveland; and at Hutton-Bushell, Cayton, Burniston, and a few other spots in Pickering-Lythe. Of the distant possessions, the chief part lay at Newton on the Wolds, Skirpenbeck near Stamfordbridge, Bustard-Thorp near York, Cross-

by-Ravenswarth, in Westmoreland, and at Hetune and Oxnam near Jedburgh, in Scotland. These last, and some other distant possessions, were disposed of long before the dissolution of the abbey.

Besides grants of land, our monks received donations of dwelling-houses; of which they had several in York, Scarborough, and other towns. Money-rents, feudal services, and in some instances villanes or slaves, were also among the gifts bestowed on them.

Grants of churches and chapels, with the tithes and other spiritual revenues belonging to them, yielded much gain to the abbey, besides an extensive patronage. The abbot and convent of Whitby had among their possessions, the parish church of Whitby (St. Mary's), St. Ninian's chapel in Whitby, the chapels of Sneaton, Fyling, Dunsley, Aislaby, Ugglebarnby, and Hawsker. Sneaton chapel, after a lapse of years, became an independent parish church. Fyling chapel, which also became a parish church at a later period, seems to have been originally called the church of Flemesburg, from the Flemings who were possessors of Fyling; and it seems to be also the same with the church of Saxeby, which was in Fyling; if that was not another church or chapel in South Fyling. The churches and chapels belonging to the three

cells, or subordinate monasteries, at Hackness, Middleburgh, and York, were of course another portion of the spiritual property of our monks; to which we may add, the hermitages belonging to Whitby abbey, which were situated at Godeland, Westcroft on the Derwent, Eskdale, Hode, Mulgrave, and Saltburn.' It would seem, that in the course of time, the hermitical life became unfashionable; so that all or most of these hermitages were either abolished, or converted into simple chapels. The hermitage of Hode was at an early period purchased of our monks, and became the germ from which sprung Byland abbey.—The monastery of Whitby also obtained the church of Ayton in Cleveland, with its chapels at Newton, Little Ayton, and Nunthorp; the neighbouring churches of Kirkby and Ingleby; the church of Seamer near Scarborough, with the chapels of Cayton, and Ayton on the Derwent; the church of Crossby-Ravenswarth, under which was the chapel of Revegil belonging to the monks of Shapp; the churches of Hutton-Bushell, Queen's Sutton, or Sutton on Derwent, Slingsby in Rydale, Burniston in Richmondshire, Skirpenbeck, and Huntington near York; and the chapels of Rowell or Rothwell, in the diocese of Lincoln, and Harlsey and Carleton in Cleveland.

Most of these churches, especially such as lay at a distance, paid only a fixed annual pension to the abbey, in lieu of all demands; but there were six wealthy parish churches appropriated to the abbey, viz. Whitby, Hackness, Middleburgh, Ingleby, Seamer, and Hutton-Bushell. In these parishes, part of the tithes and dues were allotted to the vicar, and all the rest were received by the monks. In some instances, our monks obtained donations of tithes, distinct from any church; as at Nafferton, near Driffield, the tithes of which were commuted for an yearly pension. The tithes of fish at the port of Whitby formed a large item in the spiritual revenues.

The rolls of the receipts and disbursements of the abbey, large extracts from which are given in the Appendix to the History of Whitby, throw much light on the manner in which the monks managed their estates, the various sources from whence they derived their revenues, and their general mode of living.

A considerable portion of the lands of the abbey was kept in the hands of the monks themselves, for the support of the convent and of their servants. They had in their own occupation part of their lands at Seamer, at Hackness, at Fyling, at Whitby Laiths (including Laith-Garth), and at Ayton

and Ingleby in Cleveland; at each of which places there was an overseer *(præpositus)*, who managed their concerns, and gave in his accounts to them at stated periods. They had also their granges at Stakesby, Dunsley, and perhaps a few places more. But the greater part of their estates were occupied by tenants of various descriptions, who paid their rents twice in the year, generally at Whitsunday and at Martinmas. The rent-rolls for Whitby Strand begin at the south-east part, and end at the opposite extremity. The *soke* or liberty of Hackness yielded a large revenue; for, besides the lands which were let at Hackness itself, with the dwelling-houses, mills, and moor, the soke comprehended the farms of Broxay, Everley, Suffield, Silfhow, Dales, Langdale, and Harwood; together with the cow-gaits at Kysbeck. The Fyling-Dales district, which was next in order, included the farms of Stoupe, Thirnhow, South-Fyling, Middlewood, Thorpe, and Normanby: with the smaller farms of Hastgatrig, and Wragby, near Thirnhow; the mill, and other appendages, of South-Fyling; the small farms of Langthwait, and Carling, in North-Fyling; and the farm of Bothom, adjoining to Normanby, which seems to be that which is now called *Hawsker Bottoms.* To these succeeded the farms of Hawsker, Stainsacre, and Lairpool; with

Rigcote, Cockmiln, and several tenements, gardens, &c. at Hawsker, Whitby Laiths, Laith-Garth, and the neighbourhood. The revenues arising from Whitby itself, consisted in the rents of lands belonging to it, the rents of several dwelling-houses, with the custom, toll, and burgage of the town; the whole of which in 1460 did not amount to 20*l.* a year, and scarcely exceeded that sum in 1396. The farms of Sneaton, Ugglebarnby, Sleights (including Yburn), Eskdaleside, Ruswarp, with the mill and water of the Esk, Stakesby, with its mill and appendages, Brecca, Newholm, and Dunsley, closed the list of the possessions in Whitby Strand.

Though several of the farms now enumerated were very extensive, yet the value of land was so small, or rather, the value of money was so great, that none of them, even including all their appendages, produced 12*l.* a year, except Whitby and Hackness: and the whole rental of Whitby Strand, in 1396, yielded little more than 250*l.* *per annum*, and in 1460, it was only 203*l.* 16*s.* 3½*d.* At the same time, we must recollect, that a considerable portion of land was in the occupation of the monks themselves.

Along with the rents of the different farms in Whitby Strand, several small sums are entered under the name of *days-works;* which appear to

have been rent-services due by the tenants, which they chose rather to pay in money than in labour. These dues were of three kinds, viz. *days works* of *ploughers*, of *mowers*, and of *reapers*. The first included the services of the plough and horses (or oxen), as well as of the ploughman, and were estimated at *one shilling* each: the other two, being only the services of the individual, were reckoned at *three pence* each. And they were not under-rated at this estimation; for common labourers in that period received but *two pence* per day, and only *one penny*, if they got their meat in addition; a penny being the usual allowance for one day's provision. From the roll of disbursements, I find that the monks paid *days-works* for some of the lands which they held, after the very same rate.

The lands which lay without the liberty of Whitby Strand were for the most part in lease: and some of the more distant farms were disposed of to other monasteries for a fixed yearly rent. Thus the land at Bustard-Thorp was resigned to the priory of Hexham, who had other lands in that place, on their agreeing to pay an annual rent of 20*s*., out of the rent which they themselves should receive from Osbert and his heirs, who occupied that land: and the land of the abbey at Honentun, or Huntington, near York, was let to the convent

of Rievaux, who had other property there, for 6s. yearly: which rents seem to have been paid regularly, from the time of the conveyances to the dissolution of the monastery. On the same principle, the church of Huntington was conveyed to our monastery by the brethren of Evesham, at an yearly rent of 10 shillings; and was afterwards made over by the abbot and convent to the vicars choral of York, the latter agreeing to pay 13*s*. 4*d*. *per annum* for it to the abbey of Whitby; besides the 10*s*. to that of Evesham.

Though the whole of Whitby strand was under the jurisdiction of the abbey, there were several proprietors of land within its boundaries, who held their estates of the abbot and convent, on paying certain dues, or performing the customary services. Of these were, the Percies of Dunsley, the Everleys of Everley and Ugglebarnby, the Arundels of Sneaton, and their successors the Percies of Sneaton. Hence, many donations of lands and houses were made to the abbot and convent, within the bounds of Whitby Strand, long after the whole of that territory was given them as lords paramount. It seems to have been their policy to buy in those freehold lands; and probably the whole had become theirs, either by purchase or gift, long before the dissolution of the monastery.

Next to the rent of lands, the sale of cattle, fish, hides, and wool, was one of the most productive sources of revenue. In 1396, there was received, within half a year, for wool, 37*l.* 3*s.* hides, about 30*s.* fish, 2*l.* 13*s.* 8*d.* and beasts, nearly 27*l.*: and in 1460, there was received for wool 33*l.* 16*s.* 2*d.* hides, 22*s.* 2*d.* fish, 12*l.* 0*s.* 11*d.* beasts, 67*l.* 10*s.* 10*d.* Under this last article the monks included "meat left in the kitchen;" which produced about 7 or 8*l.* a year. The prices of cattle appear to us exceeding low, and show the vast disproportion between the value of money in that age, and its present value. Horses brought from 16*s.* to 20*s.* each, though in one instance we find 6*l.* given for a riding horse for the abbot; oxen and cows, from 5*s.* 6*d.* to 10*s.* each; hogs, 3*s.* to 3*s.* 4*d.*; calves, 16*d.* to 20*d.*; sheep, 1*s.* to 1*s.* 6*d.*; lambs and pigs, 4*d.* each. Fish, at least *salt* fish, was dearer in proportion: a salt cod or ling usually sold at one shilling.

The *annual amount* of the revenues of our abbey, both temporal and spiritual, has been variously estimated; for indeed, it varied at different periods. At the time of the dissolution it was 505*l.* 9*s.* 1*d.*, according to Speed; but only 437*l.* 2*s.* 9*d.*, according to Dugdale. The difference is usually accounted for, by supposing that the former gives the gross rent, and the latter the net income, de-

ducting pensions, and other outpayments; but as this deduction, amounting to no less than 68*l.* 6*s.* 4*d.* seems far too great, I should rather suppose, that Speed allows for the rent of the lands in the occupation of the monks themselves, for which no entry was made in the *compotus.* A variation might also be produced, if the income was stated, in the one account, according to its amount in the year of the survey (1534), and was taken, in the other, from an average of several years. During the age that immediately preceded the dissolution, the revenues of the monastery were on the decline. In 1395, as Charlton states, the neat income was 651*l.* 4*s.* 2½*d.* The temporal revenue from whit-sunday to martinmas, in 1396, was 205*l.* 19*s.* 4*d.*; the spiritual revenue for the same period, 92*l.* 18*s.* 9*d.*; making together 298*l.* 18*s.* 1*d.* If the following half year produced as much, the whole income for that year would be about 600*l.* But there is a sad defalcation in the rent-roll sixty-four years after, when the whole temporal proceeds, from whitsunday 1460 to whitsunday 1461, were only 325*l.* 2*s.* 8½*d.*; and the falling off is much greater in the spiritual income, for where we find above 20*l.* for the half year in 1396, the amount for the whole year in 1460—1, is less than 14*l.*; and if the remainder (which is wanting) was in proportion,

the whole spiritual proceeds for that year, even supposing the pensions to be undiminished, would not reach 65*l.*; and the whole revenue for the year would be only about 390*l.* The civil wars, which then raged with great fury, may serve to account for this vast diminution. The funds of the abbey would naturally revive on the return of peace; yet they do not appear to have ever risen to their former prosperity.

From the rolls of disbursements, we find that the monks lived up to their income. In 1394, they expended 306*l.* 4*s.* 7*d.* between whitsunday and martinmas; and, between this last term and the martinmas following, the expenditure exceeded 664*l.* A very large proportion of this sum was laid out in procuring supplies for the kitchen: above 64*l*, was paid for malt, which cost only 4*s.* per quarter; so that they appear to have used a large quantity of ale and beer. The charge for wine is only about 19*l.*; but a pipe cost them no more than 2*l.* 11*s.* 8d. The amount for servants' wages is only about 17*l.* 17*s.*: some received 5*s.* *per annum;* some 6*s.* 8*d.*; some 10*s.*; some of the higher servants 13*s.* 4*d.*, and some 23*s.*: but where the wages are so high, board is generally included. Such of the lower servants as boarded themselves were allowed 10*s.* 7½*d.* for board and wages; the

higher servants had more, according to their station. The pages, however, had their liveries besides; and some others had also allowances for clothing. Several sums were laid out in travelling expenses, repairs of buildings, fuel, presents, and other items which it would be tedious to enumerate.

The value of the monastic possessions was greatly enhanced by the immunities and privileges attached to them. These consisted principally in exemption from feudal services, and the possession of feudal superiorities; such as *soch, sach, thol, theam, &c.*; which barbarous terms I have explained in the History of Whitby, Vol. i. p. 279, &c. Yet I have shewn in the same place (p. 382—285), that the abbot had not, as many have alleged, the power of life and death over his vassals, or over criminals apprehended within his jurisdiction. The judicial power of the abbots must have been circumscribed within narrow limits.

The monks were at great pains to get their lands, possessions, and privileges confirmed to them by the most ample securities. The grants made to them were executed with much solemnity. The donor usually offered up his benefaction on the altar, and deposited there, in the presence of witnesses, his staff, his knife, or some other pledge, in token of giving seizin of the estate: the convey-

ance was then signed, sealed, and witnessed in due form; warranting the premises to the monks against all men and women for ever; and sometimes, for the greater stability of the deed, pronouncing a blessing on all who should confirm it, and a curse on all by whom it should be infringed. Sometimes it was stated in the charter, that the donor presented the offering with his own hand; and it was also a matter of great moment to have the deed acknowledged and confirmed by his wife, his son, or his heirs. In some cases, as in the surrender of a claim that had been revived, the deed was confirmed by an oath, sworn on the holy evangelists, or in some other manner equally impressive. The form in which Robert of Egton renounced his claim on the town of Fyling is awfully solemn. He restored and offered up the possession on the altar at Whitby, and then swore upon the altar, and upon all the holy reliques laid thereon, that he would never more (nor any one for him) claim any right in that town, and that he wholly renounced all his pretensions to it: after which, the abbot Richard, at his request, standing by the holy altar, excommunicated and anathematized all persons of whatever condition or rank, and more particularly his heirs, if ever they should attempt to alienate the premises from the Lord's table, or give

the church of Whitby any disturbance respecting them: and the whole assembly present, both clergy and laity, answered, Amen.

When the grant was made by a tenant or homager, care was taken to have it confirmed, either at the time or shortly after, by the superior under whom he held; and if that superior was himself subject to some higher feudal lord, the confirmation of the latter was also requisite. After all, a royal charter was necessary to give permanent possession; nay, if churches or tithes were bestowed, the deed was not sufficiently valid without the charter of the archbishop. To crown the whole, the pope's bull was sometimes superadded, as the highest possible sanction. Thus, by securities upon securities, the property of the monks was defended, as with a wall of triple brass, that no sacrilegious hand might presume to touch it.

The feudal services which our monks required of their homagers and tenants, consisted chiefly in *precations* or days-works, court service, and the making up of the *horngarth*. This last will require to be particularly noticed, being a service of a peculiar kind, and one that has given rise to a singular custom, and a curious fable connected with it.

It appears from a memorial in the Register, re-

lating to the disputes between the abbot Thomas de Malton and Alexander de Percy of Sneaton, about the year 1315, that the *horngarth* was made at the town of Whitby, with wood taken from the abbot's forest; for one subject of complaint was, that Alexander de Percy's men, when employed on this service, took too much wood out of the forest, and after making up the horngarth, sold in the town the wood that was left; in consequence of which, it was agreed, that in future the wood should be delivered to them by the abbot's servants, and that if there should be any defect in the making of the horngarth, for want of wood, the blame should not rest with Alexander's men, but with the abbot's servants. We also learn from the same memorial, that the horngarth was always made up on ascension eve, unless it happened to be the feast of St. John of Beverley. The horngarth, therefore, must have been some garth, yard, or inclosure, fenced with wood, which the abbot's homagers and tenants, at least such as were near Whitby, were bound to repair every year; and it probably received the name *horn*garth, from their being assembled for that purpose at the blowing of a horn. What was the use of this garth, it is not so easy to ascertain. Perhaps it was the abbot's coal-yard, where the coals for the monastery were

delivered and laid up; or it might be, as Charlton conjectures, a kind of store-yard, where goods were landed and deposited. At any rate, we find from the charter given by the abbot Benedict to William de Percy of Dunsley, that the service was performed at a very early period, and was probably imposed on the tenants in Whitby Strand, before the port of Whitby was granted to the abbey. It appears also, that, long before the dissolution of the monastery, the use of this garth was superseded by the erection of better yards and more substantial warehouses; yet the abbot and convent, ever jealous of their rights, still compelled such of their tenants as did not purchase an exemption, to continue this annual service, or at least the semblance of it; and thus the shadow was retained, while the substance was gone. Hence, in the course of a generation or two, the origin of this service, which then appeared useless and frivolous, began to be forgotten; and, during this ignorance respecting its design, an opportunity was furnished to the monks, or some one for them, to invent a fable on the subject, which might both account for the practice, and serve to keep it up.* This singular fable is here presented to the reader:

IN the fifth year of [the reign of King] HENRY the Second, after the Conquest of *England*, by WILLIAM, Duke of *Normandy*, the Lord of *Ugglebarnby*, then called WILLIAM DE BRUCE, the Lord of *Sneaton*, called RALPH DE PIERCIE, with a Gentleman and Freeholder [of Fylingdales], called ALLATSON, did in the Month of *October*, the 16th Day of the same Month, appoint to meet and hunt the wild Boar, in a certain Wood or Desart, called *Eskdale Side*. The Wood or Place did belong to the Abbot of the Monastery of *Whitby*, who was called SEDMAN. Then the aforesaid Gentlemen did meet with their Boar-Staves and Hounds in the Place aforenamed, and there found a great wild Boar, and the Hounds did run him very well, near about the Chapel and Hermitage of *Eskdale Side*, where there was a Monk of *Whitby*, who was an Hermit. The Boar being sore [wounded, and hotly] pursued, and dead run, took in at the Chapel-Door, and there laid him down and presently died. The Hermit shut the Hounds forth of the Chapel, and kept himself within at his Meditation and Prayers, the hounds standing at Bay without. The Gentlemen in the Thick of the Wood, put behind their Game, following the Cry of their Hounds, came to the Hermitage, and found the Hounds round about the Chapel. Then came the Gentlemen to the Door of the Chapel, and called the Hermit, who did open the Door, and come forth, and within lay the Boar dead; for the which, the Gentlemen in a Fury, because their Hounds were put from their Game, did [most violently and cruelly] run at the Hermit with their Boar-Staves, whereof he died. Then the Gentlemen, knowing and perceiving he was in Peril of Death, took Sanctuary at *Scarborough*; but at that Time the Abbot, in great Favour with the King, did remove them out of the Sanctuary, whereby they came in danger of the Law, and could not be privileged, but like to have the Severity of the Law, which was Death for Death. But the Hermit being a holy Man, and being very sick, and at the Point of Death, sent for the Abbot, and desired him to send for the Gentlemen,

who had wounded him to Death. The Abbot so doing, the Gentlemen came, and the Hermit being sore sick, said, *I am sure to die of these Wounds.* The Abbot answered, *They shall die for thee.* But the Hermit said, *Not so, for I freely forgive them my Death, if they be content to be enjoyned to this Penance, for the Safeguard of their Souls.* The Gentlemen being there present, [and terrified with the fear of Death] bid him enjoyn what he would, so he saved their Lives. Then said the Hermit, 'You and yours shall hold your Lands of the Abbot 'of *Whitby*, and his Successors, in this Manner; That upon '*Ascension-eve*, you, or some for you, shall come to the Wood 'of the *Stray-Head*, which is in *Eskdale-Side*, the same Day 'at Sun-rising, and there shall the Officer of the Abbot blow 'his horn, to the intent that you may know how to find him, 'and he shall deliver unto you WILLIAM DE BRUCE, *ten Stakes*, '*ten Strout Stowers*, and *ten Yedders*, to be cut by you, or 'those that come for you, with a Knife of a Penny Price; and 'you RALPH DE PIERCIE, shall take *one and twenty of each* '*Sort*, to be cut in the same Manner; and you ALLATSON shall 'take *nine of each Sort*, to be cut as aforesaid; and to be taken 'on your Backs and carried to the town of *Whitby*, and so to 'be there before nine of the Clock of the same Day aforemen-'tioned. And at the Hour of nine of the Clock, (if it be full 'Sea, to cease that Service) as long as it is low Water, at nine 'of the Clock, the same Hour each of you shall set your *Stakes* 'at the Brim of the Water, each *Stake* a Yard from another, 'and so *Yedder* them as with your *Yedders*, and so stake on 'each Side with your *Strout-Stowers*, that they stand *three* '*Tides* without removing by the Force of the Water. Each of 'you shall make them in several Places at the Hour afore-'named, (except it be full Sea at that Hour, which when it 'shall happen to pass, that Service shall cease); and you shall 'do this Service in Remembrance that you did [most cruelly] 'slay me. And that you may the better call to God for Re-'pentance, and find Mercy, and do good Works, the Officer of '*Eskdale Side* shall blow his Horn, *Out on you, Out on you,* '*Out on you*, for the heinous Crime of you. And if you and

'your Successors do refuse this Service, so long as it shall 'not be full Sea, at that Hour aforesaid, you, and yours, 'shall forfeit all your Lands to the Abbot [of Whitby], or his 'Successors. Thus I do entreat the Abbot, that you may 'have your Lives and Goods for this Service, and you to pro-'mise by your Parts in Heaven, that it shall be done by you 'and your Successors, as it is aforesaid.' And the Abbot said, *I grant all that you have said, and will confirm it by the faith of an honest Man.* Then the Hermit said, *My Soul longeth for the Lord, and I do as freely forgive these Gentlemen my Death, as Christ forgave the Thief upon the Cross:* And in the Presence of the Abbot and the rest, he said, *In manus tuas, Domine, commendo spiritum meum: [a vinculis enim mortis] redemisti me, Domine veritatis.*—AMEN.

And so he yielded up the Ghost, the 18th Day of *Dec.* upon whose Soul God have Mercy.—AMEN. *Anno Domini* 1160. [1159].

There is something so romantic in this monkish story, that one is tempted to wish that it were true; Grose pleads strongly for its authenticity: but we must not please the imagination at the expense of truth; and I have no hesitation in saying, that the arguments which demonstrate the story to be fictitious are altogether incontrovertible. There never was an abbot of Whitby called *Sedman;* the name in the tale is borrowed from that of *Cedmon* the poet; but the abbot's name, in the year 1159, was *Richard.* There was no Ralph de Percy, nor any other Percy, at that time lord of Sneaton; no Bruce that was lord of Ugglebarnby; nor, as far as can be discovered, any Allatson then in Fyling-

dales. Sneaton was then held by the family of Arundel, and Ugglebarnby by that of Everley; and in the time of the abbot Roger, the family of Burrigan made up the horngarth for Fylingdales. Above all, we are sure, from charters and other documents of unquestionable authority, that the service of the horngarth was performed by the homagers of Dunsley, Sleights, and other parts, as well as by those of Sneaton, Ugglebarnby, and Fyling; and that it was performed long before the time of this supposed hermit. Nor can there be a doubt, that this supposed penance is a relic of the ancient service of horngarth, as it is performed on the same day, and as the following memorandum, writtèn on an imperfect leaf at the beginning of the Register, but in a much more modern hand than the contents of the book, clearly proves their identity:

> "Everie yeer the Horngarth service ys to be doone
> "upon Hollie Thursday evne."

"Tho. Cockrill being Bayliff to the Abbot, did meete by sonnrise the Rymeres, the Strangwayes, the Eldringtenes, and Allettsons, (who were bound to this service) in the Stiye Head End by Lyttel-Beck. And the said Cock'l did see every one cutt downe with a Knyfe (he appoynting the wood) so muche as shoulde serve. From thence they cam, not the nearest way; but, brimnging them upon their backs, went a good way before they cam into the way. So comminge to the water at the towne, and there maid the hedg, which should stand three tides, and then the officer did blow, *Oute upon them*."

From this document we learn, that the *horngarth service* is the very same with what is now called the *planting of the penny hedge,* and that the story of the hermit existed in some shape prior to the dissolution; only, the service was then performed by four families, whereas in our tale there are but three. All the homagers have long ago purchased their exemption from this service, except one family, viz. that which possesses the property of the Allatsons in Fylingdales; which continued in the family of Allatson till the year 1755, and has now for many years belonged to a family called Herbert; by whom the service was duly performed on ascension-eve (May 8) in this present year, 1839. It cannot be expected that a penny, in the present day, can purchase a knife sufficient to be used on the occasion, nor is it necessary to fetch the wood from the Strayhead, or to have it delivered by the bailiff; but the bailiff still attends to see the hedge planted, and the horn continues to blow *Out on them!* This part of the farce was long acted by Nathaniel Wright, a well-known eccentric character in Whitby, who died sixteen years ago. The *penny-hedge* is always planted on the east side of the Esk, within high water mark, a little below Mr. Smales's mast yard; where the ancient horngarth was probably made.—Ascension-day

being regulated by the moon, it can never be high water at the time fixed.

A story so romantic could not escape the pen of a Scott. It is given in these interesting lines:

Then Whitby's nuns exulting told,
How to their house three barons bold
  Must menial service do;
While horns blow out a note of shame,
And monks cry "Fye upon your name!
In wrath, for loss of sylvan game,
  Saint Hilda's priest ye slew."
"This on ascension-day; each year,
While labouring on our harbour-pier,
Must Herbert, Bruce, and Percy hear."
Marmion, Canto II 13.

The numerous securities which guarded the property of the monks, were by no means sufficient to prevent disputes and litigations concerning their privileges and estates. Several disputes of this nature are enumerated in the History of Whitby, Book ii. Chap. 11. The curious memorial recording the settlement of various differences, between the abbot Thomas de Malton and Alexander de Percy of Sneaton, about the year 1315, is there given at full length. One subject in dispute related to Rigmill, which Percy and his men had demolished, having erected a wind-mill on the heights to the westward of it. Charlton's curious mistake, in turning the *wind*-mill *(aurarium*

molendinum) into a *gold*-mill, has rendered this part of the dispute the more memorable.

About seventy years after, the abbot and convent had a most expensive law-suit with the rector of Lyth, backed by his patron the third Peter de Mauley, lord of Mulgrave and Egton. The rector, John of Tocotes, maintained that his parish, instead of being bounded by Thordisa beck, extended to the river Esk; and demanded the tithes of Ruswarp, Dunsley, Aislaby, and other places within the limits of Whitby Strand. This unjust claim was successfully resisted; but not without great trouble and expense to our monks. In the roll for 1394—5, eleven years after the action commenced, we find an entry of 44*l*. 13*s*. 7*d*. charged as expenses about the cause between them and the rector of Lyth.

The abbots of Whitby had also contests with their superiors, the archbishops and bishops, proceeding from that endless source of litigation—tithes. The archbishop exacted his proportion of tithes from the property of the monasteries, even as from other possessions in his diocese; but it was agreed, that all the lands which the monks held in their own occupation should be exempted; and that only the lands which were held by their homagers and tenants, should bear this burden.

This arrangement, which applied to the other monasteries as well as to that of Whitby, continued in force until the era of the dissolution; and its consequences still exist, those lands which the monks held in their own hands at the time of the dissolution, called their *demesne lands*, being at this day exempted from the payment of tithes. As a composition for the tithe of fish at Whitby, the abbot and convent agreed to pay the archbishop 3000 good herrings yearly; a payment which is still continued: in addition to which, the archbishop receives yearly, for the tithe of fish taken at Whitby and Robin Hood's Bay, 100 good stockfish or (1*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*), 200 dried cod and ling, and four loads of fresh fish, of the best and largest packing.

But the most terrible contest in which our monks embarked was that carried on for some years with the bishop of Carlisle, respecting the tithes and privileges of the church of Crosby-Ravenswarth. In this conflict, which appears to have cost far more than that whole parish was worth, the fiercest passions were engaged, and the most disgraceful measures employed by both parties. Repeated appeals were made to the papal court, where by dint of money each party successively prevailed; and matters were carried to such

extremities, that at one time the agents of the Carlisle party were excommunicated; and at another, the abbot, prior, and others of the Whitby party, were laid under the same tremendous sentence. This most expensive and disgraceful contest arose in the year 1262, and seems to have terminated about four or five years after.

In the History of Whitby, Book ii. Chap. 13, I have given a particular account of the *officers* of our monastery, with various observations respecting the monks. The chief officer was the *abbot*, usually called the *lord abbot*. He lived in great style; having his hall, his chamber, his kitchen, and other offices, apart from those of the convent; and having pages, valets and other servants to attend him. During some reigns, the abbot of Whitby sat in parliament, as a *spiritual lord*. The last abbot of Whitby who enjoyed that honour, was Thomas de Malton; after whose time, this dignity was restricted to a few of the principal abbots in England, hence called *mitred abbots*.

Next in dignity to the abbot was the *prior*; who had also his servants and his horses, and held the first place in the choir, chapter, and refectory. The *subprior* had also much authority in the convent. The *general cellarer* was the grand steward of the convent, superintending their estates and

possessions. He had his riding horses, his page to wait on him; and a *subcellarer* to assist him There was also a *kitchen-cellarer*, who was steward of the kitchen, and master of the household. There was sometimes in addition to this officer, a *refectioner*, who superintended the refectory.

The *precentor* or *chantor* conducted the service of the choir, and acted as librarian; in which services he was assisted by the *subchantor* The *sacrist*, or *secretary*, aided by the *subsacrist*, had the charge of the plate, vestments, furniture of the altar, ornaments of the church, &c. The *treasurer*, or *bursar*, received and disbursed the money of the convent, and kept the accounts. The *chamberlain* took care of the dormitory and its appurtenances. The *master-builder*, or *master of the work*, surveyed all the buildings, and ordered the necessary repairs. The *hostler*, or *hospitaller*, attended the guest-house, and provided for the entertainment of strangers. The *infirmarer*, agreeably to his name, was governor of the infirmary, and waited on the sick. The *almoner* disbursed the charities of the house. There was also in our abbey another officer, entitled *the master of the blessed virgin's altar*, who conducted the service of the virgin Mary.

All these officers were monks; but there were others who were usually laymen. Such was the

head cook, or cook of the convent; an office which for some time was hereditary in Whitby abbey, in the family of one Robert. Besides this officer, we read of the common cook, the abbot's cook, and the cook of the infirmary. The *porter*, who had usually a *subporter* under him, had the charge of the gates. Besides the pages and valets who waited on the abbot and other chief officers, we read of *the page of the hall*, and *the page of the stable*. It is scarcely necessary to notice the baker, the brewer, the barber, the miller, the huntsman, the poulterer, the swineherd, &c.; who generally lived without the gates of the monastery, many of them having wives and families.

Among the lay officers, the *seneschall* held a high rank, being a kind of sheriff, or chief constable, for Whitby Strand. *The client of the fish-house* superintended an important branch of the revenue of the abbey, and had a large salary. Our monks had also their attorneys, bailiffs, underbailiffs, market-clerks, foresters, verdurers, &c.

Among the retainers of the abbey, may be noticed the priests, chaplains, deacons, and subdeacons; who assisted in the devotional services of the monks, and supplied the neighbouring churches and chapels.

The number of the monks at Whitby, including

the officers who were members of the chapter, does not appear to have exceeded forty. As thirteen formed a proper convent, on a small scale; which was probably the number at Hackness, at Middleburgh, and perhaps at All-Saints in York; the regular number at Whitby appears to have been three thirteens, or *thirty-nine*, including the abbot: this being the exact number in the time of the abbots Richard I. and Richard II. In later periods, the number was considerably smaller; there being scarcely twenty monks, officers included, residing in Whitby abbey.

The monks of Whitby were of the Benedictine order, whose dress was black. Their discipline, according to the rules of the order, was very strict; but it does not appear to have been rigidly enforced; at least in the later periods of the monastery, when the monks were noted for luxury in food and dress, and fondness for worldly pomp, amusements, and vain pleasures.

The principal employment of the monks, according to their rules, consisted in a constant round of devotions; divine service being performed in the monastery at stated hours, seven times a day; besides a great variety of occasional services. Some time was also set apart for study; and, at some periods, the interests of learning were not

neglected. Yet our abbey did not furnish many individuals, after the conquest, distinguished for great piety or learning. In addition to those mentioned above, there were scarcely any of the Whitby monks that acquired much celebrity, except Robert de Alnetto, master of the hospital at Spital-Bridge, who became founder of the cell at Hode; and the famous St. Robert of Knaresborough, who became the first abbot of New-Minster, near Morpeth.

A very ancient catalogue of the books in the library of our abbey, placed in the front of the Register, and probably drawn up in the time of the abbot Richard II, may serve to throw some light on the state of learning in the age to which it belongs. The library at that period cannot be judged contemptible, if we make due allowance for the darkness of the times, and consider also the great value of books when they were all manuscripts.

The books are arranged in two divisions, the *theological*, and the *grammatical*, or classical. The former consists of 60 volumes, some of which comprise two or more works bound together. Most of the authors belong to the 4th, 5th, 6th, 7th, and 8th centuries; as Isidore, Ambrose, Rabanus, Gregory Nazianzen, Eusebius, Basil, Cæsarius, Ephraim the Syrian, Rufinus, Cassian, Bede, and several

others. Whether the works of the Greek writers were in the original, or only translations, cannot be known. Among the Greek authors Josephus occurs; but there are scarcely any of the early fathers, either Greek or Latin, except Origen; nor do we find any part of the voluminous writings of Augustine, Jerome, or Cyril. There are several volumes of *glosses*, or commentaries, on various portions of scripture; some of decrees, canons, and rules; some of sermons and homilies; but a greater number of the lives of saints. The *grammatical* department contained 27 volumes. Here we have the pleasure of observing the names of Homer, Plato, Cicero, Juvenal, Persius, Statius, and Boetius; accompanied, however, with several names of very inferior note. Virgil, though not named, appears to have had a place in the library, as there is one volume called, "The Bucolics." Some elementary books occur, particularly, "An Introduction to Arithmetic, and an Introduction to Music, in one volume;" with which the catalogue closes.

In the 14th century, the interests of literature, among the Benedictine monks, were materially promoted by the constitutions of pope Clement V, and of Benedict XII. In every monastery that could support the expense, a master was provided

to instruct the monks in what are called the *primitive* sciences, viz. grammar, logic, and philosophy; and the visitors appointed by the provincial chapters were required to see this regulation enforced. It was also ordained, that out of every twenty monks, one should be sent to the university, to study theology, or canon law; that in the choice of such students, and in the branch of study assigned to them, regard should be had to their age, their talents, and their natural turn; that the students should have pensions remitted to them from their monasteries; and that such monasteries as neglected to send students, or to pay their pensions regularly, should be fined by the provincial chapters. When the students had obtained their degrees, and returned to their monastery, they were allowed to sit next to the prior and subprior. Dr. Hugh Ellerton, who was abbot of Whitby from 1437 to 1462, was one of those graduated monks; but whether he had been a Whitby student, or had belonged to some other abbey, does not appear. It was not uncommon for monasteries to recall their students, just as they were about to take their degrees, in order to save the expense of graduation. Instances of neglect in sending students, or in paying their pensions, frequently occurred.[s] In 1343, it was reported to the provincial chapter,

that the abbot of Whitby had not sent a student during the first term; this, however, was not attributed to the abbot's neglect, but to the illness of the student who had been chosen. At the provincial chapter in 1426, it was found, that our abbot had not sent a student during a whole year; for which neglect he was fined, along with other six delinquents of the same class. While such measures were taken for the education of the monks, there can be little doubt, that learning flourished more in the monasteries during the 14th and 15th centuries, than in the ages immediately preceding.

When Leland was on his tour through the monasteries, a little before the era of the dissolution, he searched the library at Whitby, according to his general plan, and made extracts from some of the curious works which it contained: particularly from the "Life of St. Bege," the "Life of St. Hilda," and a "Chronicle by an unknown author." He mentions two or three other books; and, as no volume that he names occurs in the ancient catalogue, except the Life of St. Hilda, we may infer that the library had been much augmented. Indeed, it must then have contained not only more manuscripts, but many printed volumes. As the chronicle was anonymous, we cannot say whether it had been written at Whitby, or purchased from

another quarter. From Leland's extracts, it appears to have furnished some curious particulars, relating to the ancient state of Britain, the Roman roads, the names and boundaries of the shires, and other topics chiefly geographical.

Whatever may have been the state of learning among our monks, there is reason to believe, that the state of religion was extremely low, especially towards the close of the monastery. Independent of other sources of information, the records of our abbey afford sufficient proof of the worldly, selfish, and unchristian spirit, by which the monks were generally actuated. They kept up the appearance of great piety, by their frequent prayers; but their services were more like the unvaried movements of a machine, than the acts of genuine devotion. They performed them, not because they loved to abound in the service of God, but because such were the rules of their order; and hence, an increase in service was often inflicted as a punishment on delinquents. Their worship was not the spontaneous devotion of a heart sincerely consecrated to God, but the reluctant homage of a base and servile mind, willing to engage in a mortifying exercise, for the sake of advantages otherwise unattainable. It was not the cheerful obedience of sons, cordially attached to their heavenly Father;

but the painful drudgery of slaves, bending under the yoke at the call of interest.

Nothing can be a clearer proof of the impiety of our monks, than the existence of sunday fairs and markets, held by their authority, and under their very eye, for several ages. It appears from the charter of Henry VI. granted in 1445, "that the abbot and convent had been used, from time immemorial, to hold a market at Whitby every Lord's day throughout the year;" and though the market was by that charter transferred to saturday, and an act of parliament was passed three years after, to enforce a similar improvement over all the kingdom, still the act allowed the sale of "necessary victual" on the Lord's day, and suffered the sunday markets to continue in harvest: so that this reformation was very partial. As the markets at Whitby were under the control of the abbot and convent, their sanctioning this shocking violation of God's sacred day, demonstrates too forcibly a lamentable want of true religion. It was not so in the days of St. Hilda and St. Cuthbert, when even the queen of Northumberland was not permitted to mount her chariot, or perform a journey on the Lord's day; nor did such a contempt of divine institutions appear even in the close of the Saxon period: but after the conquest, this impiety grew

apace, till, in spite of some laudable attempts to stop its progress, it overspread the whole land like a deluge.

As immorality and irreligion go hand in hand, we can have no doubt, that vice prevailed in various forms and to a great extent, among the monks of Whitby, as in other monasteries. We cannot give full credit to the reports of the commissioners of Henry VIII, respecting the shocking crimes said to have been perpetrated in the monasteries; much less can we justify the rapacity of that worthless monarch, in seizing the property of the convents as his own: yet it is clear, that the monasteries in general had become nests of wickedness, rather than seats of piety and virtue, and deserved to be abolished as public nuisances.

Whitby abbey was surrendered to the crown, Dec. 14th, 1539; it being stipulated, that annuities should be paid to the monks, according to their rank, during life, or until they could be otherwise provided for by the king. The pension list for 1553 is still extant; by which it appears, that eleven Whitby monks then continued to receive their annuities: viz. John Hexham, late abbot, 26*l.*; Robert Woods, who had perhaps been the prior, 8*l.*; Peter Thompson, another officer, 6*l.*; William Nicholson, Thomas Thorpe, Thomas Hewit, and

Henry Barker, who were probably inferior officers, 5*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* each; John Watson, William Newton, William Froste, and Robert Ledley, private monks, 5*l.* each. There also continued to be paid yearly, 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* for fees; and 100*l.* 5*s.* 4*d.* for pensions granted by the abbot and convent before the dissolution; making in all, 188*l.* 5*s.* 4*d.* paid in that year on account of Whitby abbey. As the name of Henry de Vall, the last abbot, does not occur in the list, he must either have died, or have been otherwise provided for, previous to that year. John Hexham, the former abbot, who had resigned in 1538, was still liberally maintained.

At the dissolution, the site of Whitby abbey, the manor of Whitby, and several parcels of the abbey lands, were let for 21 years to Richard Cholmley, Esq., afterwards Sir Richard Cholmley. Before the expiration of this lease, the premises were bought of the king by John, Earl of Warwick, in 1550; and from him by Sir Edward Yorke, in 1551; of whom they were purchased by Sir Richard Cholmley, the lessee, July 2nd, 1555. They have remained ever since in the possession of the Cholmley family; together with various rights and privileges, in Whitby and Whitby Strand, which had been enjoyed by the abbots of Whitby.

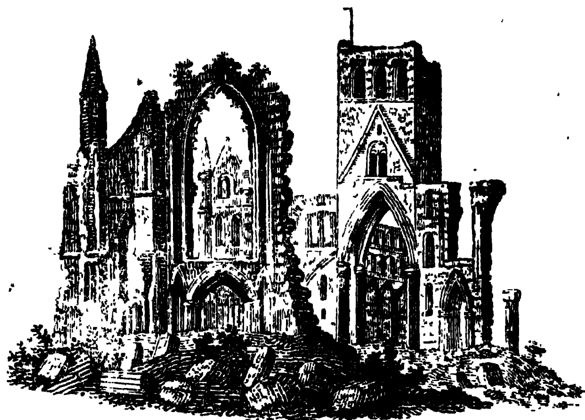
While the lands were thus disposed of, king

Henry reserved to himself the furniture, plate, bells, &c. belonging to the monastery; with all the materials of the buildings, which were to be demolished and carried off. Tradition reports, that the bells of the abbey, having been shipped for London, sunk with the vessel which carried them, on the outside of Whitby rock, and were never recovered. The work of demolition must have been very extensive, the materials meeting with a convenient market at the town and port of Whitby. At some of the retired monasteries, such as Fountains, Rievaux, Rosedale, and others, most of the buildings were suffered to remain; there being no ready market for the materials: but at Whitby, scarcely any thing was left standing, except the bare walls of the abbey church. It would seem, that Sir Richard Cholmley bought a great part of the materials, and that such part of the offices of the monastery as were allowed to stand, were altered and remodelled by him to serve other purposes.

The demolition of the walls of the abbey church was not attempted by the greedy plunderers, but was committed to the slow hand of time; and though that unsparing agent has done much towards completing the work of destruction, enough still remains, to bear witness to the extent and magnificence of the venerable fabric. This church

is, as usual, of a cruciform shape; and has extended above 300 feet from east to west, and above 150 feet from south to north, in the line of the two wings or transepts. The ruins, when described in the History of Whitby, Book ii. Chap. 12, comprised a great part of the central tower, 104 feet high, supported by four massy clustered pillars; the choir, or eastern part of the church, which has lost its south aisle; the north transept, nearly entire; and considerable portions of the north wall of the nave, and of the western wall, or front of the building. Since then, the mouldering fabric has sustained a serious injury by the loss of the tower and its massy pillars, which fell with a tremendous crash, about one o'clock, P.M., on friday, June 25, 1830, the day before the death of George IV. There was no storm at the time, nor any thing likely to accelerate the disaster; but one of the pillars had been cracked for several years. The heap of ruins thus produced in the centre, received an addition during the furious storm of January 7th, 1839, when an arch and pillar of the south wall of the choir fell down. The south wall of the nave was overthrown about the year 1762; and most of it is still lying flat on the ground. About 50 years ago, the north wall of the nave was much more entire than at present; and at

that time, there was a large and elegant window, with rich tracery, over the west gate, which was the grand entrance. A south-west view of the ruins, taken at that period, is here presented.



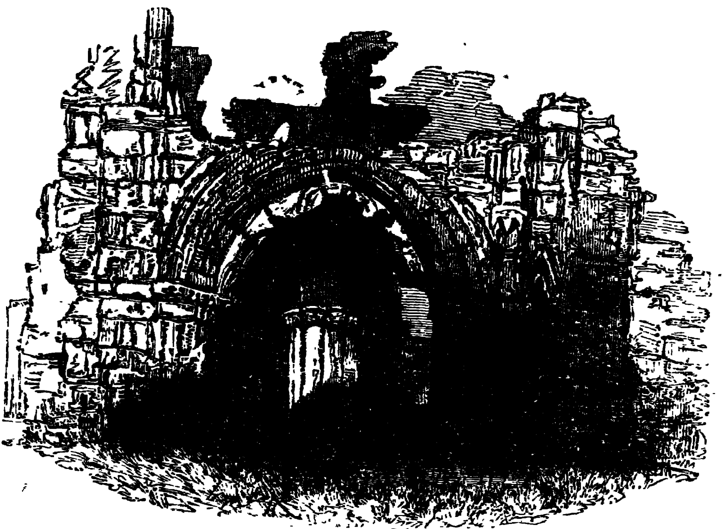
With this view of the abbey, we may compare another, on the next page, taken from the north-west, about 20 years ago, or a little more.

In this large and elegant church, erected probably on or near the site of the ancient Saxon monastery, we can distinctly perceive three different kinds of architecture; the oldest appearing in the choir, the next in the north transept and part of the north wall of the nave, and the latest and

most ornamented in the remainder of the nave, forming the western part of the church. The first, which may have been built about the year 1170, is characterised by the plainness and strength of the workmanship, and the lancet windows, finished with nail-head and zigzag mouldings. The second,



which may be dated about 1240, also exhibits lancet windows, but with richer mouldings; and it is distinguished from the first by a considerable increase of carved work; the brackets from which the arches spring being grotesque figures, supporting the arches on their shoulders, and a great part of the wall near the ground being lined within by a beautiful arcade, or range of niches. The third differs greatly from the first and second, being



THE WEST ENTRANCE.

what is called the florid Gothic; and may be dated about 1350, or between that time and the year 1400. It is distinguished by large windows full of rich tracery work, and by a profusion of ornaments, on the arches, door-cases, buttresses, &c. The west front, where the principal gate was, has been the most finished part in the whole structure; displaying beautiful tracery in the windows, and over the door; rows of pilasters, with handsome capitals, on each side of the door, which was approached by a flight of steps; numerous niches in the buttresses, where images have stood, with rich crocketted canopies over them; and elegant pinnacles surmounting the buttresses and staircase turrets, on both sides of the gate. A view of the west entrance, in its present state, is here given.

The pillars of the arcades between the body of the church and its aisles, are nearly uniform in their construction, being all of the clustered kind, with capitals rather plain; on which account, we may suppose them, or most of them, to be coeval with the eastern part of the building. Each of the four great pillars supporting the tower was composed of a cluster of sixteen columns, and each of the other pillars has eight columns in the cluster. The two arcades of the choir, and the two rows of windows rising over each of them, are

nearly entire; except where they adjoined to the central tower. At the upper row, where we see a number of heads and other ornaments, is a gallery, or walk, in the body of the wall, which has passed all round the building, not excepting the tower, and has communicated with the different staircases.

The north aisle of the choir is still covered with the greater part of its vaulted roof, where we see, in the intersection of part of the groins, some finely carved key-stones. In one or two spots are the mutilated remains of shields, which have borne the arms of some benefactors of the monastery.

It is remarkable, that the nave is not in a straight line with the choir, but diverges about five degrees towards the north. This anomaly, which is observed in some other ancient churches, could not be the result of accident or inattention; but must have been designed to aid the perspective, or to serve some other architectural purpose.

Besides the high altar, which stood at the east end of the choir, and before which a lamp was kept continually burning, there were, as in other abbey churches, several altars or shrines, dedicated to various saints; and we find, that the north transept, or the farthest part of it, was appropriated to the worship of the virgin Mary. This appears from an imperfect inscription on a pillar facing

the north-east angle, the remains of which are here delineated.



The inscription, as the reader may observe, has been confined to one of the small columns in the cluster; and the middle part appears to have been wilfully destroyed. Tradition ascribes the mutilation to an illiterate fellow, who expected to find treasure in this part of the pillar. This crime

against antiquity appears to have been committed about or before the year 1730. The chasm in the inscription has been supplied in various ways, as I have noticed in the History of Whitby, p. 342—3. Charlton's supplement is manifestly wrong, as is also his notion, that the inscription related to John of Brompton, the historian, whom he supposes to have lived in our abbey above twenty years; whereas it is certain, that that abbot of Joreval was from his youth a Cistercian monk, and therefore was not brought up in our monastery, which was Benedictine. See History of Whitby, Vol. i. p. 343, 402. Vol. ii. p. 653, *Note*. Burton's copy of the inscription, for which he gives the same authority as Charlton gives for his, viz. that of the Rev. Mr. Borwick (misprinted *Gorwood*), also appears to be conjectural and incorrect. Gent's copy, which bears stronger marks of authenticity, reads thus, JOHANNES DE BRVMTON, QUONDAM FAMVLVS DOMINO DE-LA-PHE, HAS COLVMNAS EREXIT IN METVM ET HONOREM BEATE MARIE—" John of Brumton, formerly servant to Lord De-La-Phe, erected these pillars in reverence and honour of the blessed Mary."

The inscription, whether the true reading has been preserved correctly or not, points out the spot where the virgin Mary was worshipped in our

abbey. That spot is particularly mentioned in the account of one of the testamentary funerals performed here. In 1461, Dame Catharine Plase, of Whitby, by her will, proved Feb. 24th, ordered her sepulture at the place where our Lady's mass was daily said.

The most interesting remains of the painted glass, that once graced the windows of the abbey, appear to have belonged to this part of the building, as they bear inscriptions complimentary to the virgin Mary. They are two circular pieces, each eleven inches in diameter; formerly in the windows of a house in Church Street, but now in the museum at Raby Castle, to which they were presented by William Skinner, Esq. One represents the childhood of Christ; the other is a memorial of his sufferings; and each bears an address to the virgin. A full description is given of both, in the History of Whitby, Vol. i. p. 348, 349. Several fragments of the painted glass have been put in the windows of the catholic chapel; but they exhibit nothing interesting. A small piece representing a parrot sitting on a sprig, formerly in a window in Baxtergate, is now in the possession of John Holt, Esq.

As the other buildings of the monastery have been totally demolished, it is not easy to say where

they stood. A door in the north wall of the nave has opened into a porch, from whence has been an entrance into a building on the right hand, close to the wall of the nave; the two large windows of which, now remaining, have looked into that building, instead of being exposed to the open air. Here we may suppose the chapter-house to have stood, and perhaps also the vestry. The dormitory, or sleeping-room, might communicate with the south transept, as in some other monasteries; and the demolition of that building may have proved the destruction of that transept. The abbot's hall, chamber, and kitchen, perhaps stood near the site of the present Whitby Hall; the square of the cloisters, the usual place of study, might be to the north of those buildings, or on the south side of the nave; and the library would be near the cloisters. The almshouse probably adjoined to the field called the *almshouse close.* The guest-house and the great kitchen may also have stood to the south-west of the abbey church; and the refectory, or dining-room, would not be far from the great kitchen. The brew-house might be in the same direction, on the spot where an old brew-house still remains. The treasury and the great hall might be on the south side of the choir, or to the east of the abbot's hall. The infirmary would be

placed at a distance, perhaps towards the cliff, on the north side; where also the stables, storehouses, and various other buildings, might be situated; there being many vestiges of foundations in that quarter. The kiln was probably below the almshouse close, in the spot called *kiln-garth*; and the fish-house would be nearer the river, perhaps where the present fish-house stands.

Several of the benefactions made to the abbey were appropriated to the use of particular offices, or officers; as, to the almery, or almshouse; to the infirmary; to the precentor, for the use of the library; to the sacrist, the master-builder, &c. Some of these benefactions are noticed in the History of Whitby, Vol. i. p. 354—358. A number of houses in Whitby paid an annual cess for procuring books for the library.

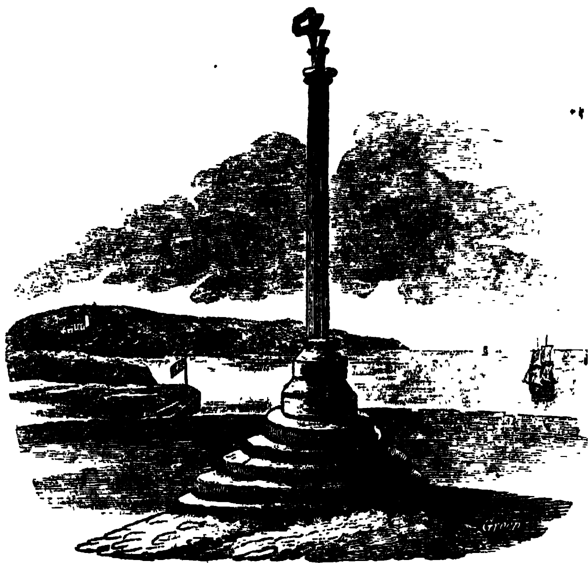
No sepulchral monuments are now found at the abbey; but the wall surrounding the site, which has been built with stones from the ruins of the monastery, contained till lately the fragments of a sepulchral record. That part of the wall having been blown down by strong winds, in the autumn of 1822, I have had an opportunity of arranging the stones, which are now preserved at Whitby Hall; and can give the inscription more correctly than it is in the History of Whitby, Vol. i. p. 462,

Note. The remains of the inscription run thus: QVON ÞIC TVMVLATVS MILES WILL.+ NOTE VOCATVS . AVE .... After the word AVE, there probably followed MARIA GRATIA PLENA. The inscription is on stones that have formed an arch over some door, perhaps a door over a vault below the chapter-house; and from the position of the stone that has been the key-stone, the supplement proposed would exactly fill up the space which is wanting to complete the arch. The first word QVON. is a contraction for QVONDAM, or the word may have been completed on another stone that is lost. WILL. is the usual contraction for WILLIELMUS. The rhyme or jingle will scarcely admit of another word between that and NOTE, else we might suppose, that a stone containing the surname is wanting. The inscription, with the supplement, runs thus: "Here was formerly buried a knight known by the name William. Hail Mary! full of grace." What Sir William this was, cannot be ascertained. It could scarcely be the abbot William, who was buried in or near the chapter-house; yet the inscription refers to some ancient interment, being probably written when the arch was rebuilt.

The cemetery or burying-ground of the abbey was on the north side, and perhaps also on the

east. In this cemetery, on the north side of the abbey church, stood the cross, then a necessary appendage to a cemetery or church-yard; being connected with various religious ceremonies generally practised. In 1474, John Nightingale, rector of Sneaton, by his will, proved February 16th, appointed his burial to be "on the north side, before the cross." This cross is most probably the same ancient cross that now stands in the open space called the Abbey-plain. Since the dissolution, it has been elevated on steps, raising it to a height of about 20 feet, and giving it the appearance of a market cross. Many have supposed it to be the ancient market-cross of Whitby, embracing the erroneous notion that the town of Whitby stood on the east cliff. The arrangement of the present walls, surrounding the site of the abbey, might serve to give currency to this opinion; the cross being without the walls: but these walls are modern, and can give us no idea of the appearance of the place before the dissolution; and the cross itself may have been shifted from its original position, which was probably nearer to the abbey church. If it really was the market-cross of Whitby, it must have been brought up hither from the market-place.

The top of this ancient cross is considerably mutilated; as may be seen in the view here given.



Of late years, the Cholmley family have, with a laudable spirit, taken considerable pains to preserve the ruins of the abbey from further dilapidation. In 1790, a gentleman named Smelt rebuilt one of the fallen pillars of the nave.

As a kind of appendage to the monastery, we may here notice

THE HOSPITAL.

The ancient hospital of Whitby stood on the south-west side of the small bridge that is named from it *Spital Brigg:* the word *spital* being a contraction for *hospital.* It was founded in the year 1109, by the abbot William de Percy, who gave to it the woody and thorny ground adjacent to the spot. The building was then very small, being intended at first merely to accommodate a leper named Orme, who lived here by himself, and had his provision sent regularly from the abbey. After him, Geoffrey Mansell, a leprous monk of Whitby, also lived here singly. On Geoffrey's decease, the hospital was enlarged, for the reception of several poor people, both healthy and sick; and Robert de Alnetto, formerly mentioned, was appointed master of the hospital. At his request, the abbot William gave for the support of the hospital, two oxgangs of land and a toft, at Honentun or Hoventun, perhaps Hovingham; which premises were afterwards let to the abbey of Rievaux, at a rent of 6*s.* yearly, paid to the abbey of Whitby: the abbot of Rievaux also agreeing to give to the

Whitby hospital, the old clothes of the brethren of his convent, every year at Martinmas.

This hospital, which was dedicated to St. John Baptist, seems to have become considerable; for the gift of the mastership, which at first belonged to the abbot, was afterwards held by the crown. The institution probably continued till the era of the dissolution. Some remains of the building still exist on the south-west side of Spital Brigg; particularly three small cellars, neatly constructed of hewn stone.

Having attended so long to the abbey and its appendages, it is high time to take a view of the town of Whitby; and here I would begin with

THE STREETS.

It is very doubtful, whether our town, during the Roman period, was so considerable as to have regular streets. In the field between the abbey-plain and the front of the eastern cliff, are distinct traces of streets, or rows of buildings; but it is uncertain, whether any of them are so ancient as the time of the Roman period, or even so old as the Norman conquest. Most, if not all of them, may be only the foundations of some of those ex-

tensive ranges of buildings which belonged to our monastery in its latest and most flourishing state. Part of them, however, may mark the sites of buildings belonging to the ancient nunnery of Streoneshalh, or of equal antiquity. In the days of Ælfleda, and for many years after, when some hundreds of nuns and monks appear to have lived at Streoneshalh, there must have been great numbers of secular inhabitants also; who had their dwellings, partly on the high grounds adjoining to the monastery, and partly on the banks of the river, where the present town stands. The latter would naturally be the habitation of the seafaring part of the community; and we know that there were vessels which sailed from this port in the days of Ælfleda.

It would appear from the documents noticed in page 83, that at the conquest, and for some time before, the name Priestby was given to that part of the town which stood on or near the site of the ancient monastery, while that part which stood below, along the banks of the river Esk, obtained the modern name Whitby. It is pretty evident, that the latter was the most considerable, Priestby being only mentioned as an appendage to Whitby.

Perhaps even at that early period, the town of Whitby began to assume the appearance of regu-

lar streets, on both sides of the river; but the earliest notice of streets in Whitby is found in the charter of the abbot Richard II, by which he erected the town into a free borough, in the year 1189. At that time the town must have been considerable; and in the charter, which was afterwards cancelled, mention is made of four ways leading into Whitby; and it is probable, that these were the extremities of the four principal streets called *gates* or *ways*: viz. Haggers*gate*, Flower*gate*, and Baxter*gate*, on the west side of the Esk, and Kirk*gate* (now Church street) on the east side. We find these streets beginning to be named in the Register of the abbey, about thirty or forty years after that date.

Flowergate is mentioned in a deed that was executed soon after the year 1220, and is noticed in several other documents prior to the year 1300. It was anciently called *Floregate*, the name having no connection with the word *flower*, but with the Saxon word ꝼloꞃe, signifying *floor*. The name *Flore*, *Flora*, or *Florun*, (as it is in Domesday), was given to an appendage of Whitby manor, which appendage appears to have extended from Whitby towards Upgang, the name being probably derived from the comparative flatness of the ground. The street leading to Flore was of course called Floregate.

Hakelsougate, or Haggleseygate, now Haggersgate, also occurs before the year 1300. It seems to have derived its name, from its being a haggled or irregular way to the sea.

Kirkgate, or Churchgate, the derivation of which is obvious, occurs in the year 1318; and Church-stair-foot is mentioned about fifty years after; so that stairs leading up to the church, from the north end of Kirkgate, must have existed at an early period. Church lane adjoining to these stairs, must be of equal antiquity.

Baxtergate appears to have received its name from a family of the name Baxter, who had property there previous to the dissolution of the monastery, and for some years after. It is not named in the Whitby Register, yet it is probably as ancient as Haggersgate or Flowergate, though it might not originally pass by its present name. In the History of Whitby (Vol. ii. p. 481—483, 501, Note), I have pointed out Mr. Charlton's mistakes, respecting the name and age of that street: and I have recently obtained a still more decisive evidence for the antiquity of Baxtergate, by discovering that some property situated in that street belonged to the priory of Growmont. A deed executed in 1624, referring to more ancient deeds, relating to the property of Mr. William

Dotchon in Baxtergate, describes that property as then consisting of "a Cottage and Garden and appurtenances, abbutting on Baxtergate on the south——sometymes parcell of the laundes and possessions of the layte dissolved Pryorie of Graundmont *als* Growmont." The existence of a cottage fronting this street, belonging to the priory of Growmont, proves that the street must have existed many years before the era of the dissolution; which is also clear, from the discovery of the remains of a very ancient building, that will be afterwards noticed, on the south side of the same street; and from there being "burgess tenements" there, as well as in the other old streets of Whitby.

We may therefore reasonably suppose, that Kirkgate, Flowergate, Haggersgate, and Baxtergate, might be the four ways alluded to in the charter of the abbot Richard.

There was the more propriety in calling the streets of Whitby at that era *gates*, *gailes*, or *ways*, as they were very unlike the streets of the present day. When we speak of one of those ancient streets, we must not form in our minds the idea of a well paved causeway, with a row of contiguous houses on either side; but figure to ourselves a kind of open, irregular road, scarcely paved at all, with the lands on both sides divided into tofts and

half tofts, each containing one or more houses or cottages, with some space intervening, having a garden or garth behind, and perhaps a small garth in front. Such were the streets of Whitby for many ages after the time of the abbot Richard II; and while the streets were very irregular in their form, the houses were for the most part thatched cottages, constructed in the simplest manner, bearing no resemblance to the elegant mansions of modern times.

Besides the four streets above mentioned, there are others that have obtained the name of *gates* or *ways*, but they are probably of a less ancient date. Sandgate is still the name of a street running north-ward from the east end of the bridge, parallel to Church street; and formerly leading to the sands that were wont to be on the east side of the harbour, below where Henrietta street now stands; a circumstance which gave birth to its name. This street is of considerable antiquity, as is also the narrow street forming a continuation of it to the south of Bridge street, called Grape lane, from the word *grape* or *grope*. The latter had houses on both sides of it in 1595, and probably existed as a street long before the dissolution of the monastery, being the nearest way from the bridge to the south part of Church street. Bridge

street, formerly called Bridgegate, leading direct from the bridge into Church street, must be of equal antiquity.

Haggleseygate was not confined to the limits of the present Haggersgate, but was the name of the whole street running along the river side, from the west end of the bridge towards the sea; and consequently included Staithside and the Crag. Parallel to this street ran another ancient street called Scategate, now known by the name Cliff lane, leading from Flowergate to the west cliffs. Scate lane, which is also of considerable antiquity, was probably regarded as a continuation of Scategate; especially as the top of that lane, which now makes a sharp turn into Flowergate, might formerly proceed in a slanting direction towards the end of Cliff lane. The latter, according to Charlton, was anciently called Wind lane. I have seen no document where that name occurs; and as it was named Scategate about the year 1600, or before, I suspect that in this, as in many other instances, he may have made a mistake. Yet most of the old streets and lanes passed by different names, at different periods. Bridge street was called Bridgegate, and also Waynman street, from a family named Waynman: Flowergate was sometimes called High street: the name Haggle-

seygate passed into Hagglesgate, Haggisgate, and afterwards Haggersgate: and the ancient name Kirkgate was exchanged for Highgate, High-street, Crossgate, Southgate, Churchgate, and lastly Church street. All these names occur in various deeds, between the years 1600 and 1700: but Southgate and Crossgate were used to denote different parts of Church street; Southgate being the south part, beyond Alder's waste gaut, and Crossgate the north part; the latter being nearest the Market-place, where a market-cross may be supposed to have stood.

The streets now enumerated were the only streets in Whitby at the time of the dissolution, and for many years after. Bagdale, which is the next in antiquity, did not assume the appearance of a street, till about a century ago. Bagdale Hall, which was sold by the Conyers family to the Bushell family in 1595, was then described as only "nere unto Whitbie." It must also be recollected, that the streets of that era were mere skeletons, compared with the present streets. The town was not indeed, at the time of the dissolution, so contemptible as Charlton makes it; who supposes that it then consisted of only ten or twelve houses on the east cliff, ten or twelve in Kirkgate, and ten or twelve on the west side of the Esk! It must have

been vastly larger; for Leland, who visited it a year or two before the dissolution, calls it "a greate fischar Toune." and as he designates Robin Hood's Bay only "a Fischar Tounlet," though we know from certain documents, that it then contained above 50 houses or cottages, there can be little or no doubt, that Whitby must have consisted of more than 200 houses, perhaps more than 300.

In forming the streets, it seems to have been the general plan of the people of Whitby, to get close to the river and to the sea. Had the town been built a little higher up the river, it might have expanded itself on gentle declivities on both sides, instead of being huddled into a narrow space between two steep cliffs: but the position which it assumed was more convenient for fishermen and mariners, and allowed more facilities for a communication between the two sides of the river, the breadth across being shorter. Besides, as the town depended in great measure on the abbey the people would wish to have their dwellings in its immediate vicinity. So desirous have the inhabitants been to get near the edge of the water, that a large portion of the town has been actually built on the sand. This is the case with the whole of Sandgate and Grape lane, which are often termed the Low streets; with a great part of Church street, and of

Baxtergate, and the lower part of the ancient Haggleseygate. In digging out cellars or foundations, in these places, beds of sand are discovered, and ancient mooring posts have occasionally been found. That part of Church street where the Cockpit yard now is, adjoining to Alder's Waste Gaut, was anciently named Fair *Isle*, perhaps from its being occasionally surrounded by the tide. In short, the whole of the lower part of Whitby stands on land that has been gained from the sea or the river.

Some time after the year 1[illegible], when the establishment of the alum-works in the vicinity brought a large accession of trade to the port of Whitby, the town was considerably improved and increased: not by the formation of new streets, but rather by the erection of many new houses in streets that already existed. Previous to the year 1640, a new staith or quay being built in the south part of Haggleseygate, and named St. Ann's staith, that part of the street began to assume the same name, and was also called St. Ann's-staith street, or St. Ann's street; which names were afterwards superseded by the modern name Staithside. The narrow lane leading direct from the bottom of Flowergate to the staith, was denominated St. Ann's lane; and the short lane, parallel to that, a little further

north, received the strange designation of Hell lane. About the year 1660, the north end of Hagglescygate, began to be termed the Burtry Crag, now simply called the Crag; and hence Haggleseygate, or Haggersgate, being curtailed at both ends, became a very short street. At a much later period, Scategate, or Cliff lane, was also shortened; the north end, which is the most elevated, being termed the Mount.

At what time Bagdale began to be considered as a street, I have not ascertained; but so late as the year 1740, it contained only a few houses, all of which were on the south side of the street. The extent and appearance of the town at that date are well ascertained, a Plan and a View of Whitby having been [illegible]ved at that time, both of which are still extant. The principal part of the Plan may be seen in one of the *extra* plates of the History of Whitby, at page 556. The View of Whitby, which I had not seen when the History was published, is from the south, being taken from the high ground beyond Spital Brigg.

In the year 1761, Henrietta street began to be formed, on a narrow [illegible]ted platform, running north-east from the Church-stair-foot. The place was formerly called Haggerlyth, or Haglathe; perhaps from its having the appearance of

a *hag* or *cut* in the side of the east cliff, near the spot where the *lathes* or barns of the monastery may have stood. In little more than twenty years, this new street, which is founded chiefly on alum-shale, was menaced with ruin, both from the shooting of the cliff behind it, and the insecurity of the foundations, which though supported in some places with strong staiths, were shaken by the violence of the sea. In 1785, part of a battery which had been erected at the extremity of the *hag*, considerably beyond the termination of the street, broke off from the cliff, and fell into the sea; and at the same time, a deep fissure was observed to run along behind the houses. At last, in the night of December 24, 1787, the expected catastrophe took place. A new [illegible] staith gave way about midnight, and the buildings which it supported, fell with a tremendous crash, followed by large masses of earth and stones, and shortly after by some of the adjacent houses. Next day, several of the buildings on the opposite side of the street were buried under vast loads of earth, which shot from the cliff above them; and as some of the other houses were so frightfully rent, shattered, or sunk, as to become uninhabitable, the extent of the calamity was very great. Fortunately no lives were lost, the inhabitants being alarmed by evident

symptoms of the approaching disaster; but a great number of families lost their habitations, and were deprived of their all. Many of the shattered houses were afterwards rebuilt, yet Henrietta street never wholly recovered from the violent shock; several buildings have since then been abandoned and taken down, and the upper part of the street wears a forlorn and mutilated aspect.

While Henrietta street was building on the east side of the Esk, several new streets began to be formed on the west side, in situations far more pleasant and commodious. In 1762, a new and elegant street, proceeding northward from the top of Flowergate, began to be formed; and it was called Skinner street, from the name of the respectable family who purchased the ground where it stands, formerly termed Fairndale fields. This is the most regular street in the town, being perfectly straight, and of a uniform breadth, though the houses are by no means uniform in their appearance.* It has no thoroughfare at the north end; but there are two openings, one of them called Hunter street, by which it communicates with Silver street; another new street or lane, formed a few years later than Skinner street, situated between that street and Cliff lane, and running parallel to both. On the west side of Skinner

street, several neat rows of houses run out at right angles. The first row, that is, the most southerly, is called Routh's walk; the farthest is the Ropery walk; and two intervening rows, with a cross row between them, form Wellclose square. The longest of these rows has also obtained the name Spring street. Behind the upper end of this street, a row of neat houses has been built a few years ago, and named Clarence place. The whole together are often designated by the original name of the ground, Farndale fields.

A few years after the formation of Skinner street, that beautiful street called the New Buildings, or King street, began to be erected. This street, which is the finest in Whitby, runs westward in a line with Flowergate, and at right angles to Skinner street. It consists only of one row of houses; but all of them are handsome, and some magnificent. They front the south, on which side they have small gardens, or ornamented grass-plots; and there is a commodious back street, behind which are several extensive gardens.—A short but neat street, called Poplar row, opens into this back street, near the east end.

While these new streets have been gradually forming, the old streets have been greatly improved. Bagdale has become one of the finest streets

in Whitby. The north side, in particular, which has all been built within the last 60 years, may vie with the New Buildings in elegance, while the situation is more sheltered and somewhat romantic. The view of the town given in the Frontispiece of this work, shews this side of Bagdale, with part of the New Buildings and of Flowergate, towering on the high ground beyond it; and the abbey and church appearing in the distance, on the other side of the Esk. Many good houses, and rows of houses, have been also erected on the south side of Bagdale; one row is called Bagdale terrace; another behind it is named Prince's place. In Scate lane also, a row of handsome dwellings has been built where the late theatre stood, and bears the name Shakspeare's walk.

Whitby was considered as a "well built town" in the reign of Charles II. It might be so for that age, but it was poor and insignificant when compared with the present town. At that era, and for a long time after, the houses, with a few exceptions, were but thatched cottages, and the streets were dirty and incommodious. The windows were all of little diamond penny panes, or small oblong twopenny panes. The first sashed window was put up about the year 1725, and both town and country gazed at it as a prodigy. The rents of

houses, then esteemed good, were from 40*s*. to 5*l*. yearly: nor was there one let so high as 10*l*. till the year 1740, though several of the inhabitants lived in houses of their own of greater value. The streets, being then without pavement except at the sides, were worn deep and hollow; and the waste water having no drains for its reception, formed a current in the midst, where it sometimes stagnated. In the winter season, the streets, especially at the entrances of the town, were scarcely passable; but, for the accommodation of the inhabitants, some of the principal streets had narrow walks, paved with flags, in front of the houses. These walks were most remarkable in Flowergate, especially on the south side, where the pavement was greatly elevated above the middle of the street, with steps descending from one part of the walk to another, and other steps at different places, leading down to the street. The high walk at the top of Scate lane, may give us some idea of the form of those pavements. It was not till after the year 1750, that our streets were materially improved, and began to assume that respectable appearance which they now wear. Since that time, a great proportion of the oldest houses have been rebuilt, or modernised; the thatched cottages have given place to neat and commodious dwellings, roofed

with tiles; and, besides the addition of whole streets abovementioned, the town has been adorned with numbers of new and stately mansions.

Among the improvements made in the streets within the last 80 years, the forming and paving of the south part of Church street may be noticed. There was no road there for carriages, except when the tide was out. Horses went up the bank, called Weselden bank, behind the Seamen's Hospital, and proceeded towards the foot of Green lane by a path adjoining to the ropery; which path was anciently called Almshouse-close lane, and sometimes Swinegate lane. There was a raised walk, or staith, in the front of the houses, by which foot passengers went towards Saltpan well. They entered on this walk by a turnstile, a few yards north from the present opening at Boulby bank. This staith, or walk, was called Joseph Wood's staith; and this part of Church street was frequently called Wood's quay, or Wood street, and sometimes Saltpan. It contained very few houses in 1740, and for many years after. The street is now well paved, and there are several good houses on the east side, and large clusters of houses, rising in terraces on the sloping side of the cliff; particularly Ripley's buildings, and Smales' buildings; which last are new and commodious. A neat row

of houses, called Prospect row, has also been recently erected on the south side of Green lane.

Another great improvement in the streets is the formation of the Quay, extending from the north end of Haggersgate to the west pier, and now forming the front street of the Crag; an improvement which took place above 50 years ago. Formerly the tide came close up to the lowest row of houses on the Crag; and there was no passage at high water from Haggersgate to the pier, but by the elevated narrow lane running along the Crag, having steps at both ends. The formation of the convenient street, now leading to the west pier, has made the back part of the lower houses of the Crag to become the front; but this irregularity is fast disappearing, new houses being built fronting the quay, while old houses are receiving new fronts on the same side. The level of this street has in the present year (1839) been raised more than two feet, to prevent its being overflowed by high tides.

Besides the principal streets and buildings of Whitby, now mentioned, it may be proper to glance at a few more: such as, Paradise row, a secluded spot between Staithside and Cliff lane; the Paddock, a cluster of buildings between Cliff lane and Silver street; and, on the east side of

the Esk, Tate hill, a kind of semicircular street, at the lower end of Henrietta street; Ellerby lane (formerly Anningson's lane), running from Church street into Sandgate; Brewster lane, leading from Church street to the Fish-house; and the New-way, another opening on the west side of Church street, which, notwithstanding its name, is rather *old* and unsightly.

The ancient streets of Whitby, with the exception of Flowergate, are, in most places, inconveniently narrow: and in former times, those near the river were incumbered with wooden buildings projecting over them. About 70 years ago, these incumbrances were removed, the approaches to the bridge were widened, and other improvements adopted. But the changes now in progress, under the management of "the Commissioners for the improvement of Whitby," according to an Act of Parliament obtained in 1837, are still more important and beneficial. The approaches to the bridge are now wide and commodious, while several elegant shops and dwellings have been erected in the east Bridge-end and Sandgate, on the one side; and at the north end of Baxtergate and in the Old Market-place, on the other. The Commissioners are also authorised, to round the turning from Bridge-street into Church street; to

widen the western entrance into Bagdale, and make a new road from thence into the Stakesby road; and to effect several other valuable improvements, some of which have been partly accomplished. The principal streets are now well paved, and are much better cleaned than in former times.

Further improvements are still wanted; such as a wider and gentler descent from Flowergate to the bridge; and a nearer and better way from thence to Whitby church, and to the Scarborough road, instead of the present circuitous and steep ascent by Green lane. These, with other improvements, we may hope ere long to witness; in the mean time, we must be thankful for what has been effected.

Of the benefits lately obtained by the town, the lighting of the streets with gas lamps, is one of the most considerable. Fifty years ago, the lighting of the town was projected; but it was on the evening of Nov. 11, 1825, that our streets were for the first time lighted up, through the spirited exertions of the Gas Company, formed that year. Towards this valuable undertaking, our talented townsman, Mr. Gideon Buck, greatly contributed, having ingeniously constructed an apparatus for making gas, to light his own shop and house shewing how the process might be successfully

carried on. Oil gas was first used, to encourage the Greenland trade; then rosin gas; but coal gas is now used, as the most economical. The gas house, a handsome stone building, stands near Saltpan well: a new gasometer, for the better accommodation of the west side of the Esk, has been recently constructed near the north end of the Crag. The company have sold their works to Mr. James Malam, who furnishes gas for lighting dwelling houses, shops, chapels, &c.; as well as for the public lamps. The latter have been greatly increased by the Improvement Commissioners.

The houses in Whitby are generally well built; and many of those recently erected are handsome stone buildings, covered with slates. A taste for such buildings is likely to increase; and the beauty of our streets will thus be advancing, while the old brick walls and tiled roofs gradually disappear.

The river Esk divides the town of Whitby into two parts nearly equal. The eastern half is three quarters of a mile in length; but is very narrow, its greatest breadth being less than 150 yards. The western half, which is the largest, is half a mile in length; or, if we consider the straggling houses between Baxtergate and Boghall as forming a part of the town, it is a mile in length: and its greatest breadth is above one third of a mile.

I may close this account of the Streets, and of the town in general, by observing, that Whitby, or more strictly speaking, the abbey, is situated in 54° 29′ 24″ north latitude, and in 35′ 59″ west longitude.

THE POPULATION.

As the increase of the town and of its population would naturally advance together, the remarks applied to the one may give some idea of the other.

The number of the inhabitants of Whitby, during the time of the monastery, cannot be ascertained. It could not, however, be so small as some have supposed; for the charter of the abbot Richard II, dated in 1189, erecting the town into a borough, implies that it was then considerable. Perhaps at that era, the population exceeded 500. Before the dissolution of the abbey, it seems to have reached double that number; for, from the statement given above, in p. 158, respecting the size of the town at the time of the dissolution, we can scarcely suppose the population to have been less than 1000.

The number of inhabitants can be better ascertained since the year 1600, from the documents supplied by the parish registers, which commence in 1608. By the calculations given in the History of Whitby, Vol ii. p. 519—523, it appears that in the year 1610, the number of inhabitants was nearly 1500; and that before the year 1650, it had increased to nearly 2500; which rapid increase was owing principally to the establishment of the alum-works in the vicinity.

From 1650 to 1700, the increase in the population of Whitby was less rapid; for in 1700, the number of inhabitants was little more than 3000: but before the year 1750, it increased to about 5000. During the next 40 years, the increase was more rapid than ever. About 1780, the population might be estimated at 8500; and about 1785, or before 1790, it began to exceed 10,000; a rapid influx of seamen and others having taken place at the close of the American war, when a number of large vessels being discharged from the transport service, were employed in the Greenland whale-fishery. Perhaps about 1790, the population might reach 10,500, or even approach to 11,000. This may be regarded as the *maximum* of our population; for at the breaking out of the French war, when most of the large ships employed in the

fisheries were again sent into the transport service, the population was considerably diminished. The decrease, however, was not so great as to reduce the number much below 10,000. Hence, as on the one hand, the calculations of Charlton, who made the population to be 12,000 in the year 1776, and of Gibson, who made it [illegible] in the year 1782, are grossly exaggerated; so on the other hand, in the parliamentary returns of 1801 and 1811, which reduced the population below 8,000, it is greatly underrated.

The uncertainty which had prevailed on this subject induced the author, when preparing the History of Whitby, to take a correct account of the population, not in the vague way of allowing so many persons to every family, but by ascertaining the precise number belonging to each.

The following abstract exhibits the state of the population, taken in March and April, 1816.

	Fam.	Males	Fem.	Per.
Church street, including Brewster lane, the New way, and the houses near Spital bridge	817	1582	1759	3341
Poorhouse (not divisible into families)	—	62	58	120
Grape lane, Sandgate, Bridge street, [illegible] lane and Market-place	109	270	257	527
Henrietta street	131	230	272	502
Tate hill, Church lane, with the houses near the Abbey	110	209	239	448
Total on the E. side of the Esk	1167	2353	2585	4938

	Fam	Males	Fem.	Per.
The Crag, including the Quay	137	225	256	481
Haggersgate, with Paradise row	85	161	193	354
Staithside, St. Ann's lane, Market-place, and Bridge-end	100	216	215	431
Cliff lane, with the Mount, and the Paddock	116	213	254	467
Flowergate	132	232	300	532
Silver street, Skinner street, New Buildings, and Farndale fields	161	294	417	711
Baxtergate	368	734	803	1537
Scate lane, and Bagdale	75	112	175	317
Ship-yards, Boghall, Stakesby, Baldby lane, &c.	78	190	211	113
Ruswarp Poorhouse	–	9	13	22
West side of the Esk .. .	1252	2425	2840	5265
Total Population of Whitby	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	10203

Thus it appears, that the whole population of Whitby, including the straggling houses adjoining to the town, amounted in 1816, to 10,203 souls. The amount in that year must have been greater than in some preceding years, owing to the influx of seamen and others at the close of the French war; though that influx was considerably less than that which occurred after the peace of 1782. Perhaps in some of the years between 1800 and 1815, the population would scarcely exceed 9500.

Since 1816, the population has increased very slowly, the amount in 1821, according to the parliamentary return, being very little more than the number in 1816. The whole population in 1821, amounted to 10,435 souls; being an increase of only 232. The number of families returned in 1821, is 2508; the number of inhabited houses,

1753; the number of empty houses, 36, including 7 in the township of Ruswarp.

The census taken in 1831, by Mr. Geo. Lynass for Whitby, and Mr. Geo. Watson for Ruswarp, makes the population of the town almost the same as in 1821, the number being 10,429. To give a better idea of the present state of the population, a table of the baptisms, burials, and marriages, taken from the parish register, for the last six years, is here subjoined.

Years.	Births.		Males.	Fem.	Burials.		Males.	Fem.	Mar.
[illegible]	[illegible]		[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	-	169	[illegible]	[illegible]
1831	316		[illegible]	[illegible]	198		99	99	99
1835	[illegible]		[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]		106	145	106
1836	338	-	[illegible]	170	[illegible]	--	[illegible]	137	88
1837	[illegible]	--	156	172	281	–	[illegible]	140	84
[illegible]	335	—	173	162	212	—	97	115	97
Total	1927		947	980	1541		744	800	565

From this table it will be found, that the average annual number of births, for those six years, is 321; of funerals, 257; and of marriages, 94. During the ten years preceding, the corresponding averages are 334, 261, and 89. In the six years before these ten, the average numbers were, 362, 215, and 106; as may be seen in the former edition of the Picture, p. 177. In the six years preceding 1817, the averages were, 308, 228, and 107. From 1801 to 1810, inclusive, the corresponding averages were only, 290, 202, and 87:

but from 1791 to 1800, they were, 323, 255, and 97; and from 1781 to 1790, they were, 324, 298, and 110. The greatest number of births recorded in one year is 384, occurring in 1821; the next greatest is 370, which occurs twice, viz. in 1817 and 1818. The greatest number of marriages in one year is 134, registered in 1785: the number in 1797, was 126; and in 1820, it was 125. The greatest number of burials in one year, is 375, occurring in 1789: in 1826, the number is 374. In 1833, the number of persons interred was 333, including 114 who died of the cholera: and it is remarkable, that the number in 1834 is only 198, the smallest annual amount since 1810. It would seem, that the epidemic had proved fatal chiefly to those who, in the common course of events, would have died during the next twelve months.

Many instances of longevity have occurred here; some of which are noticed in the first edition, p. 178, &c. Not a few others have more recently appeared. In 1825, died John Sedman, of Ugthorpe, aged 100 years. His father attained the same great age; and they were probably of the kindred of William Sedman and Ann his wife, who died, the former in 1703, aged 116, and the latter in 1702, aged 111; having lived together 90 years as man and wife. In 1826, Mr. and

Mrs Scott, each aged 84, were buried in one grave, having died within a few hours of each other, after being 66 years man and wife. A similar instance occurred in the case of the late Mr. and Mrs Usherwood, who lived together 62 years: the latter died Nov. 1, 1829, aged 91; the former, Jan 17, 1831, aged 92. About 40 others have died at or near Whitby, of the age of 90 and upwards, within the last 15 years: and besides John Sedman, at least five more have attained the age of 100, or upwards, viz. Dorothy Burley, of Ruswarp, who died in 1826, aged 100 years, and about 2 months; Francis Knaggs, of Sleights, who died in 1828, aged 105; William Sneaton, of Aislaby, who died in the same year, aged 103; Isaac Dobson, of Mickleby, who died in 1829, aged 100 years and 9 months; and Philip Lawson, of Whitby, who died in 1833, aged 104.

The remarkable fact, noticed in our former edition, p. 179, that five persons of one family, of the name Ellman, natives of Barnby, the last of whom died in 1822, attained the age of 90, or upwards, deserves to be here repeated: their respective ages were 90, 92, 93, 95, and 98.

The rents of houses are more moderate in Whitby, than in most other towns of the same size. Small tenements are let higher in propor-

tion than large houses, there being few below 3*l.* yearly rent. Middling houses are from 7*l.* to 12*l.*, or more; good houses from 15*l.* to 20*l.*; and houses of a superior class, from 20*l.* to 30*l.*, and upwards. The best houses are seldom let, being generally occupied by the owners. The whole rental of Whitby was estimated in 1814 at about 16,000*l.*

Within the last three or four years, more correct lists have been procured, of the rental of property in or near Whitby; a new valuation of the greater part, having taken place. The rental of Whitby township, as valued in 1837, exceeded 12,000*l.*; including above 270 houses, or tenements, of the annual rent of 10*l.*, or upwards. The rental of Ruswarp township, valued in 1836, was more than 10,000*l.*; comprising 250 houses, tenements, or farms, of 10*l.*, or upwards. No recent valuation has been made of the township of Hawsker cum Stainsacre; but its rental is also estimated at 10,000*l.*; and it contains above 100 houses, or tenements, of the yearly value of not less than 10*l.* The gross rental of the three townships will, therefore, amount to 32,000*l.*; and that of Whitby and its immediate environs, excluding the remote portions of Ruswarp and Hawsker, may be stated at 24,000*l.*

THE BRIDGE.

Having viewed the town in its two grand divisions, it is proper to notice the bridge across the Esk, forming the communication between them.

Charlton and others have fancied that, previous to the year 1625, Whitby bridge was at Boghall; and it is well known, that there was once a plank bridge for foot passengers, adjoining to the ford at that place. But Whitby bridge has occupied its present site from time immemorial: it probably existed, in some form, during the Roman era; and its existence in the palmy days of the monastery is placed beyond a doubt. From documents belonging to the Cholmley family, of which an abstract, furnished by Henry Belcher, Esq., was published in the Whitby Panorama, Vol. ii. p. 299, it appears that, not only at the dissolution of the abbey, but anciently, time out of mind, there had been a draw-bridge here, and bridge-masters, who collected the dues for vessels going above bridge, and the rents of several tenements erected on the frame-works of the bridge: for our bridge, like the ancient London bridge, was then incumbered with tenements built on it, some of which extended across its whole breadth, leaving

an arched passage below. The dues produced on an average, 6*l.* yearly, and the rents 5*l.* 10*s.* In the year 1628, it underwent considerable repairs, at the expense of the town and the county; but the cumbrous buildings which projected over it at both ends, were not wholly removed till the year 1766, when it was entirely rebuilt, with stone pillars, at an expense of 3000*l.*, defrayed by the county. The appearance of the bridge, as then improved, is here represented.



Although greatly superior to its predecessor, this bridge was found to have several defects. The passage in the centre was too strait for ships of

large burden; the leaves and tackle were often going wrong, and much damage was frequently done by their getting entangled in the rigging of vessels. After many expensive repairs, it was proposed, about the year 1813, to have a new bridge, on an improved plan, the leaves to move horizontally, instead of being hoisted: and a plan and estimate of such a bridge, prepared by the late Mr. James Peacock, then engineer for the piers, were exhibited at the Quarter Sessions; but owing to the great expense, calculated at 8000*l*., the improvement was postponed. After 20 years more had elapsed, this valuable improvement was at length adopted. In 1833, it was resolved by the Justices of the peace for the North Riding, to rebuild the bridge, according to a handsome model, designed by our ingenious townsman, Mr. Francis Pickernell, engineer for the piers; the commissioners for the piers concurring and assisting in this great undertaking. The contractors, Messrs. Craven of York, commenced their operations on the 20th of June, 1833; but much time being required for demolishing the old structure, excavating the foundation, driving piles, &c., the foundation stone of the main pier on the west side, was not laid till the 1st. of January, 1834; and the foundation of that on the east side, was laid on the

20th of June, exactly a year after the commencement of the work. The undertaking was completed in 1835, to the no small satisfaction of the public, at an expense of about 10,000*l.*; and the new bridge was opened by a grand procession, with banners and music, on the 25th day of March.

The annexed view of Whitby from the Angel Inn yard, shews a part of the new bridge on the left, while on the right is seen the house of Mr. Walker, (where the celebrated Capt. Cook resided as an apprentice), directly under the towers of the abbey.

THE HARBOUR AND PIERS.

The PORT of Whitby, whatever it might be in the Roman and Saxon periods, must have been of some consequence at the restoration of the monastery after the conquest; for it was expressly given to the monks by the Percy family, and great care was taken to have the grant repeatedly confirmed, by royal and other charters. Perhaps in the early times of the monastery, the only facilities which it furnished to shipping, consisted of a few mooring posts, and one or two landing places, partly formed by nature, and partly improved by art. Yet



WHITBY, FROM THE ANGEL INN YARD.

piers began to be erected long before the dissolution of the monastery, and perhaps the yearly making up of the horngarth had some connection with the repairing of a pier, quay, or landing-place. Leland, who visited Whitby some time before the dissolution of the monastery, states, that there was "an havenet holp with a peere," and that a new quay and port were then "making of stone fallen down from the rocks thereby." Another document, quoted in the History of Whitby, Vol. ii. p. 530, *Note*, informs us, that after the dissolution of the abbey, king Henry VIII. employed great sums of money for maintaining the piers at Whitby, for which purpose, timber was granted from the king's woods, in the parish of Whitby and the vicinity. In 1632, the piers were found to be in a very ruinous state; and they were repaired through the exertions of Sir Hugh Cholmley, the whole of the west pier being then rebuilt. But as the piers at that time were constructed only of loose stones, strengthened by beams of timber, the violence of the sea soon demolished or greatly injured them; so that within thirty years after, the Whitby piers were again rebuilt, and much improved by Sir Hugh Cholmley (son of the former Sir Hugh), who adopted the plan of driving rows of piles to break the waves, and thus

defend the piers from their fury. Notwithstanding these works, Whitby pier is described as in an unfinished state, in the latter part of the reign of Charles II. Indeed, nothing effectual was done for placing our piers and harbour on a respectable footing, till the year 1702, when an act of parliament provided funds for that purpose. Several acts have been obtained since, to continue or increase the revenues then provided. These revenues arise from a duty of one halfpenny per chalder on all coals shipped at Newcastle, Sunderland, Blyth, and their dependencies, except in Yarmouth vessels; with duties on coals, salt, corn, &c. landed at Whitby; on butter and fish shipped at Whitby; and on ships entering the port of Whitby. The first of these duties is the most productive; and the propriety of imposing that burden on the coal trade is obvious from the consideration, that our harbour is a place of refuge for colliers and other coasting vessels, in stormy weather. The whole revenues provided for the maintenance of our piers average above 2000*l.* yearly. The money is expended under the direction of eighteen trustees, who have power to fill up vacancies that may occur in their number. An engineer and above twenty workmen are employed on the piers during the greater part of the year.

The improvements in the harbour of Whitby, since it was taken under the fostering care of the legislature, have been great and extensive. The west pier has been repeatedly rebuilt, repaired, and enlarged; and, as was noticed above, has been joined to Haggersgate by the erection of a broad and extensive quay. This pier, which has recently been much improved, is an excellent piece of workmanship, and may vie with any pier in the kingdom, either for strength or beauty. It is faced with dressed stones of immense size, some single stones weighing about six tons each; and the stones are strongly rivetted together, and many of them mortised into each other. The east pier, which has also been frequently improved and extended, is now faced with the same kind of durable masonry, forming a powerful barrier to defend the town and port from the fury of the German ocean.

The inner piers, which contribute to check the swell of the sea, and at the same time to throw a greater depth of water into the channel, have been built and enlarged at different periods. The Burgess pier on the east side, and the Scotch Head opposite to it on the west, which were formerly short and ill constructed, have in recent times been greatly improved. The Fish pier, and the

jetty opposite to it at the coffee-house, are modern erections, having been built about fifty years ago.

The LIGHT-HOUSE, which stands at the head of the west pier, was erected in 1831, by the Commissioners for the piers, after a design by Mr. Fras. Pickernell, the Engineer. It is a very handsome fluted Doric column, 75 feet high, including a rusticated base below, and an octagonal light-room above, which terminates in a dome, and is surrounded by a gallery. The lights are shewn during the night, at high water, and for two hours before and after. In the day, a flag is displayed on a staff on the west cliff, to indicate when vessels may safely enter the harbour. Near the light-house, there is an apparatus for shewing, by a revolving index, the depth of water on the bar.

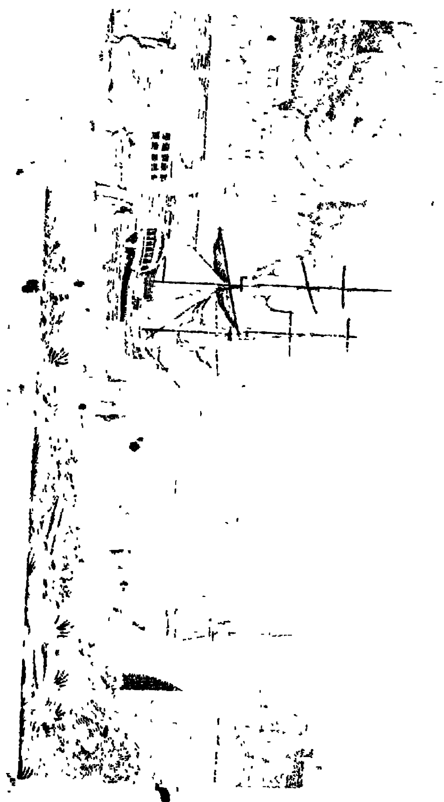
By the extension of the piers, and the consequent contraction of the entrance of the harbour, the sand banks which formerly obstructed the channel, have been cleared away, and the depth of water has been much increased. The depth at neap tides is from 10 to 12 feet; at spring tides, it is from 15 to 18 feet, and sometimes more. The swell of the sea is of course increased with the depth of water, and in stormy weather vessels cannot ride in safety below the bridge; but there is room above the bridge to accommodate a large

fleet, the water being sufficiently deep as far as Boghall. The channel is confined on the west side by a bank called the Bell isle : yet much of this bank has been lately cleared away. Above the bridge are fixed dolphins, in the middle of the harbour, to which vessels are made fast; and below are placed ' uoys, or floating mooring posts, in the spaces between the piers.—Spring tides flow on our shore at half-past three, but are later in the offing. A harbour-master is appointed by the trustees for the piers, to direct vessels to proper moorings and maintain order in the harbour. The pilots, 14 in number, are also under a governor. There are now two life-boats, one on each side of the harbour; Manby's apparatus is kept at the magazine, and Murray's apparatus at the Museum. Ladders of ropes are also provided, for the relief of the crews of vessels that are driven behind the east pier, under our dangerous eastern cliffs. Yet, notwithstanding all these precautions, melancholy shipwrecks are too frequent here, and many precious lives have been lost.

The piers and quay are furnished with mooring posts, windlasses, and other conveniences for the shipping. There are stairs at various places for descending to the water, particularly from the west pier and the quay; and there are also paved

roads leading down into the harbour, at various openings called *ghauts* or *gauts*, both above the bridge and below it. There is, however, one grand defect in the conveniences of our harbour, the want of a public quay or wharf, suitable for loading and delivering vessels. The great quay already mentioned is too near the harbour mouth to be useful for that purpose; and the small quay, or staith, which gave name to Staith-side, and which was formerly the principal landing-place for goods in our harbour, is too confined. The wharfs above the bridge are commodious, but they are all private property. It is now, however, intended to form a new and convenient public quay, extending from the bridge in front of Staithside, on the site of some unseemly buildings, which are about to be removed. For this boon, the public will be indebted to the united exertions of the Commissioners for the piers and the Improvement Commissioners, and to the skill of Mr. Pickernell, who has formed the plan.

The west pier and the quay are not only of the greatest utility to the harbour, but form an excellent promenade for the inhabitants of the town, extending above 600 yards in length. The extremity of the pier is also intended for the defence of the town and harbour, being constructed as a



battery for six guns. Behind the south end of the same pier, immediately under the west cliff, is a well-built half-moon battery, with a small tower at each angle, and a bomb-proof magazine, with offices, behind it. Here is the office of the Preventive service, whose signal staff is placed on the battery. The guns are all removed: may there never be any occasion to replace them!

I may close this article by observing, that the port of Whitby having been given to the abbot and convent, whose rights passed to the lord of the manor of Whitby, our harbour is not altogether public property; and vessels entering the port, or delivering goods on any part of the shore of Whitby Strand, pay dues to the lord of the manor, Colonel George Cholmley.

SHIPPING AND TRADE.

At the earliest periods of the history of this place, it appears to have possessed some shipping. The vessel in which Ælfleda performed her voyage to Coquet island, in the year 684 (see p. 22, 73), most probably belonged to the port of Streoneshalh; and (as noticed above, p. 23) a number of

small vessels, especially fishing-boats, might then belong to our port.

Soon after the conquest, we find the fishing-boats belonging to Whitby so numerous, that the tithe of fish at Whitby became an object of no small moment to the abbey. About the year 1122, William the first abbot had a dispute with Wicheman, prior of Bridlington, respecting the tithe of fish, exacted from the fishermen of Whitby and of Filey; and from the Roll for 1396, it appears that the tithes and spiritual dues for the port of Whitby produced 52*l.* 13*s.* 11*d.* in half a year; besides the tithe fish made use of in the monastery. A considerable portion of this sum arose from the sale of herrings; and it is stated in Rymer's Fœdera, Vol. vii. p. 788, that, "in the year 1394, prodigious shoals of herrings appeared off the port of Whitby, which occasioned a vast resort of foreigners, who bought up, cured the fish, and exported them, to the great injury of the natives; to prevent which, the king issued a proclamation, directed to the bailiffs of St. Hilda's church, requiring them to put a stop to these practices."

But it was not merely in the fisheries that the Whitby vessels were then employed; for we find from the Rolls of the abbey, that some of them

were engaged in the coal trade. According to the Roll for 1394-5, the names of the owners or masters of Whitby vessels which brought coals that year for the monastery were, Elias Nesfield, John Cundith, John Thorpe, and John Legat. Coals were also brought to Whitby that year in vessels belonging to Sunderland, Shields, Newcastle, Barton, Lynn, and other ports. The quantity of coals bought for the abbey that year amounted to 43 chaldrons and 1 quarter. About that period, some of the Whitby seamen not only engaged in trade, but in piracy; for, in Macpherson's Annals of Commerce, Vol. i. p. 615, we find the following record: " 1405, July 16. The king had ordered some pirates of Whitby to make restitution to two Danish merchants, whose vessels they had taken. But they paid no attention to the mandate; and an officer was now ordered to bring them before the king, that they might answer for their disobedience."

In the work of Macpherson, Whitby is named as being a place of trade so early as the year 1205. Its vessels were occasionally employed in the royal service: for in 1336, Whitby was named in the list of those ports whose ships were directed, by authority of Edward III, to rendezvous at the port of Orwell, near Harwich. In 1346, when

Scarborough sent one ship to king Edward's grand fleet, Whitby appears to have sent one also, although it is erroneously named *Whitbanes* in the list. See Whitby Panorama, Vol. ii. p. 44, *Note.*

According to the documents mentioned in the account of the bridge, the dues paid for vessels passing through, averaged *6l.* yearly, about the time of the dissolution of the abbey, and for several years before; and as the charge for every vessel was sixpence each way, this gives an average of 120 vessels annually passing the bridge. Several vessels might also load or unload at St. Ann's Staith, near the ancient Market-place, without going above bridge; so that the trade of Whitby must have then been considerable.

At the visit of Leland, in 1536, Whitby was a fishing town of great note. He does not state what vessels belonged to it, but as he names Robin Hood's Bay "a Fisher Townlet of 20 boats," Whitby, which he calls "a great Fisher Town," must have had many more. After the commencement of the alum trade, the vessels of Whitby increased both in number and in size, and it soon ceased to be regarded as a mere fishing town.

The account of the taking of Whitby by the forces of the Parliament, about the month of February, 164$\frac{3}{4}$, may give us some idea of its import-

ance as a sea-port at that period. The narrative of that event is thus given, in Vicars's Parliamentary Chronicle, Part Third, p. 156, 157.

"Lastly, that most noble and renouned successefull Patriott of the *Northern* parts, the good Lord *Fairfax*, with his valiant Commander, sir *William Constable*, marched toward *Whitby, a Haven-Town*, in the farthest part of *Yorkeshire*, with a very considerable Army; intending, if the Enemy would not deliver up the Town, to Storm it: For this *Whitby* was a very strong Garison of the Earle of *New-Castles:* But the Enemie considering in what a condition they were, surrendered up the Town to the Lord *Fairfax*, wherein were above 500. Captaines, Lieutenants, Commanders, Officers, and Common-souldiers; besides at least 20. of the Commission of Array, and almost a 1000 Saylers, and Inhabitants of the Town; all which delivered up the Towne, and with it themselves, to the said most noble Lords Service, together with 40. Vessels, greater and lesser, in the Haven. So this most Honourable Lord, with valiant sir *William Constable*, seized on all their Workes, Ships, Ammunition, 500. Armes, many Barrels of Powder, Match, and other traine of Artillery, and it was verily beleeved, about an hundred pieces of Ordnance in the ships, and on the Workes, for the use of the Parliament."

In the year 1676, the number of vessels belonging to our port amounted to 76; but all of them were small, except a few called Fly-Boats. Alum and Butter were then the principal commodities exported, or carried coastwise; Whitby butter being then as famous as Stockton cheese now is. In 1700, the number of Whitby vessels was 113; and a few of them were ships of 20 keels or upwards. The curious inventories of the shipping belonging to the Pinder family, in 1683 and 1703, (quoted in the History of Whitby, Vol. ii. p. 563, *Note*), may give us some idea of the value of Whitby ships at those periods, and the manner in which the property in shipping was then subdivided. Several 32nd parts are enumerated, and even a 64th part. Of 3 vessels in the inventory of 1683, one was valued at 60*l.*, one at 160*l.*, and one at 224*l.* Of 9 vessels in that of 1703, one was valued at 960*l.*, three at 640*l.* each, two at about 400*l.* each, and the other three at about 200*l.* each, or upwards.

In 1734, there were near 130 vessels, of 80 tons burden or upwards, belonging to Whitby; but after that time, they multiplied with unprecedented rapidity; so that in 1755, twenty-one years after, they reached the number of 195; and after twenty-one years more, in 1776, they amounted to

no less than 251, and their aggregate burden was reckoned to exceed 55,000 tons. Since that time, our shipping has remained nearly stationary, being in some years more, and in some less. In 1816, there were 280 vessels belonging to Whitby, whose aggregate burden amounted to 46,341 tons, and which were manned by 2674 registered seamen. But as several large vessels belonging to our ship-owners are now registered at London, the Whitby ships for that year may be stated to amount to 300, and their tonnage to exceed 52,000.

In a complete list of the shipping of the United Kingdom for 1828, procured and published by the authority of Parliament, and printed in the Whitby Panorama, Vol. ii. p. 174, the relative importance of Whitby as a place of shipping, may be clearly seen. It then possessed 280 vessels, of which 176 were above 100 tons each, and 104 below; gross tonnage, 46,086. In the amount of tonnage, as given in that list, Whitby is the *seventh* port in England, and the *eighth* in the United Kingdom. The only English ports exceeding it are, London, Newcastle, Liverpool, Sunderland, Hull, and Whitehaven; no Irish port comes near it; and of the Scottish ports, Aberdeen alone exceeds it, by the trivial amount of 500 tons. Whitby would of course stand higher in the list, were its

ships that are registered at London taken into the account.

For a few years subsequent to the publication of that list, the shipping interests at Whitby were rather on the decline; but within the last three or four years they have greatly revived, and they are now about as prosperous as at any former period of our history. The number of ships, in 1836, was 253, tonnage 39,330; in 1837, there were 264, tonnage 40,450; in 1838, the number was 278, tonnage 42,834: and as many other ships have lately been built or purchased for Whitby, the list for 1839 will probably shew a considerable increase.

The trade of Whitby has of course increased along with its shipping. More than a century ago, the vessels of Whitby began to carry on a considerable trade with Holland, Norway, the Baltic, Archangel, &c.; chiefly to procure materials for shipbuilding. Of late years, the trade to these places has greatly declined, the timber trade being now carried on with British America. Our coasting trade, however, is much more considerable than our foreign trade; and the amount of both bears no proportion to the quantity of shipping belonging to the port, a great number of the Whitby ships being employed in the trade of other ports, particularly, London, Hull, Newcastle, and

Liverpool. From these ports our ships trade to almost all quarters of the world. Several of our large vessels are employed in the coal trade for the London market; and in time of war many were engaged in the transport service, the Whitby ships being remarkably useful for general purposes.

The number of arrivals entered at the Custom-house, in 1836, was 702, tonnage 38,035; in 1837, entries 790, tonnage 37,016; and in 1838 entries 651, tonnage 31,021. The quantity of coals delivered here, in 1836, was 7482 chaldrons; in 1837, 8581; in 1838, 6264, exclusive of what was delivered at the alum works on the coast.

THE FISHERIES.

THE WHALE FISHERY was for many years a most important branch of the trade of Whitby. It commenced in 1753, and has continued, with some intervals, until 1837. Its extent and its success have been very fluctuating. In some years, only one or two vessels sailed for Greenland, or Davis Straits; in others, 18 or 20 ships have been engaged in the fishery: in some instances, the produce has been very great, averaging above 100 tons of oil for each vessel; in others, there has

been a total failure. In the early stages of the fishery, it was counted a great matter for a ship to take 7 or 8 whales, yielding 100 tons of oil; but within the last 40 or 50 years, owing to the great improvements in fishing, vessels have often obtained more than twice that quantity. The Henrietta, Kearsley, in 10 successive voyages, brought home 213 whales, producing 1561 tons of oil; and the Resolution, Scoresby, obtained, in 10 successive years, no less than 249 whales, yielding 2034 tons of oil. The most successful year of the trade was 1814, when 8 ships took 172 whales, producing 1390 tons of oil, and 42 tons of whale fins. In that year, the Resolution, Kearsley, brought home 28 whales, yielding 230 tons of oil. In 1821 and 1823, when ten ships were employed, the produce was also great, exceeding, on an average, 115 tons for each vessel. Since then, the number of vessels has gradually declined. The most disastrous year of the fishery was 1826, when five vessels were sent out, of which three were badly fished, and two, the Lively and the Esk, were totally lost, with all their crews, except three persons saved from the latter. The William and Ann, which had been long in the trade, was lost in 1830; in the two following years, the Phœnix, Mills, was the only fishing ship from Whitby, and in 1832, she brought

home 234 tons of oil (195 Imperial measure), the largest quantity ever imported here in any one ship. In the next four years, she was joined by the Camden, Armstrong. In 1833, they were very successful; the Phœnix bringing 227 tons of oil, and the Camden 230 tons. Since then, the trade has been a losing concern; especially as the price of oil has been kept low, owing to the extent and success of the South Sea Whale-fishery. In 1837, the Phœnix, in attempting to proceed on her 22nd fishing voyage, was wrecked at the mouth of the harbour; and the Camden's voyage that year having also proved a failure, the Greenland trade has, for the present, been relinquished.

THE COD AND LING FISHERY has long been carried on in the vicinity of Whitby, on an extensive scale; many of the large boats, called five-men boats, being annually employed in it. These boats belong principally to Staiths, Runswick, and Robin Hood's Bay. In 1822, when a bounty was allowed for the encouragement of the fishery, about 40 boats, some of which belonged to Scarborough and Filey, enjoyed the bounty, both on their tonnage, and on the fish which they cured, amounting to 239 tons of cod and ling. The whole bounty paid that year was 3163*l.* Many more tons were cured during the year, besides

what received the bounty; and a still greater quantity, caught by various boats, large and small, was sold fresh: so that the annual produce of these fisheries must be very great. In the same year, 45 tons were exported to Gibraltar.

THE HERRING FISHERY on this coast was conducted on a very small scale, until the year 1833; when the Whitby Herring Company was formed, for the purpose of curing herrings, and other fish, for home sale and for exportation. Since that year, much business has been done in this fishery every season; many boats have been employed, including 7 or 8 belonging to Whitby, a number belonging to Staiths, Runswick, and other fishing towns on the coast, and not a few from Yarmouth, and other places to the south. The quantity of herrings taken, may be stated at 800 lasts in a season; whereof about one-half are purchased by vessels from France and Belgium, many are sold fresh in the town, or sent into the interior; and about 120 lasts, or upwards, are cured; chiefly by the Herring Company, but partly also by others who engage in the trade. The Company's office, smoking houses, &c. are in Tait Hill. Their efforts have done great service to the town and neighbourhood.

SHIPBUILDING AND MANUFACTURES.

The inhabitants of Whitby have long been noted for their skill in building ships, as well as in navigating them. In former ages, indeed, shipbuilding was carried on here on a small scale, the vessels being of a very limited size: but when our harbour, about a century ago, began to be so improved as to accommodate vessels of large burden, a new era in shipbuilding commenced. A family of the name of Coates had an important share in the improvement of the art. Mr. Jarvis Coates, who appears to have begun business a little before the year 1700, was one of the first who built large vessels in Whitby; and he is known to have built ships of considerable burden about the year 1720. His shipyard was in a place formerly called the Walker sands, adjoining to Bagdale beck, which was then often named the Slike: being the situation now occupied by the shipyards of Messrs. Barry and Barrick; for it was divided into two yards about the year 1763. His eldest son, Mr. Jarvis Coates, Jun., who appears to have begun business for himself about the year 1720, or soon

after, built ships in the place afterwards occupied by the shipyard of Messrs. Fishburn & Brodrick. A younger son, Mr. B. Coates, succeeded his father in 1739. About the year 1730, or a little before, the shipyard of the Dock company, at the foot of Green lane, commenced; and the double dry dock there was built in 1734, the single a few years after. The yard beyond Spital bridge, belonging to R. Campion, Esq., began some years later. The shipyard of Messrs. Langborne, with the dry dock belonging to it, commenced about the year 1760. Mr. Fishburn built the dry dock at Boghall in 1757. The dry dock in Mr. Barrick's shipyard was not built till the year 1812: that in Mr. Campion's was built in 1818.

Vessels have been built occasionally in various other spots, on both sides of the Esk; and of these I may here notice a place adjoining to Tyerman's Coffee-house, near the Quay; as it was omitted in the History, and in our first edition.

Within the last hundred years, but especially within the last 60 years, vast numbers of large and beautiful vessels have been built at Whitby. The vessels constructed here being excelled by none, in strength, beauty, symmetry, and convenience, our builders have acquired the highest character, and have been employed in building many ships for

London, Hull, Scarborough, Bridlington, Stockton, Sunderland, Shields; and even Liverpool, Lancaster, and Greenock. The largest vessel ever constructed here was the Esk, of 629 tons burden, mounting 44 guns, built at Mr. Fishburn's yard in 1781: where also the Cullandsgrove, of 603 tons, was built in 1802. The largest Whitby built ship now in existence is the Chapman of London, of 558 tons burden, built at the same yard in 1777. At present, the largest vessel belonging to our port is the John Barry, of 520 tons, built in 1814, and bearing the name of the builder and owner. The durability of the Whitby ships may be inferred from the great age which some of them have attained, and the dangerous services through which they have gone. All the vessels which our illustrious townsman Captain Cook took with him in his voyages round the world, were built at Whitby; viz. three by Mr. Fishburn, and one by Messrs. G. & N. Langborne. The Volunteer Greenland ship, which is about 75 years old, braved the perils of the Arctic seas in 54 successive voyages from Whitby; and this aged veteran has since performed several other voyages out of Hull.

The building trade has been subject to considerable fluctuations. During the first American war, the average annual number of vessels built at

Whitby was 20 or 21: from the commencement of the late arduous contest with France to 1806, the average was not less than 24 or 25: but from 1807 to 1830 inclusive, it was only 13. In none of these years did the number fall below ten; except in 1820, when only seven vessels were built, and in 1830, when there were eight. At this last date, the shipping interest being much depressed, and shipbuilding unprofitable, two of our oldest shipyards, those of Mr. Brodrick and Mr. Barry, were discontinued; and in the next four years, the four remaining yards produced little more than one ship each annually. Since then, the revival in shipping and commerce has produced a corresponding revival in shipbuilding: in 1838, no less than 25 vessels were launched at Whitby; 19 of which were above 100 tons burden; although only four shipyards are employed, viz. that of Mr. H. Barrick, and that of Mr. Hobkirk (late Mr. Langborne's), on the west side of the Esk; and on the east side, that of Messrs. J. & W. Campion, and that of the Dock company, occupied by Messrs. H. & G. Barrick. The present year promises to be equally productive, as the building is going on with great spirit; 19 ships have been launched, and 10 more are on the stocks.

The other principal manufactures and trades

carried on at Whitby are connected with the ship-building; and have of course participated in its fluctuations. Much business has been done here, in boat-building, rope-making, sail-making, and the manufacture of sailcloth; of all which, and of other trades in Whitby, a particular account is given in the History of Whitby, Vol. ii. p. 554—560, 577, 578. The most ancient ropery is that adjoining to the Almshouse close, which is above 100 years old. The sailcloth manufactories are comparatively modern, having all sprung up since the year 1755. During some years of the American war, they produced on an average about 5000 yards of canvas weekly; and during a great part of the French war, from 1796 to 1805 inclusive, the weekly average was 7400 yards. The present manufactories are three in number; viz. that of Messrs. J. & W. Chapman, near Spital bridge; that of Mr. Impey, in the upper part of Bagdale; and that lately begun by Messrs. T. & J. Marwood, in Flowergate. The canvas business is at present uncommonly brisk: Messrs. Chapman are making above 4000 bolts annually; Mr. Impey, above 5000, including ducks, &c; and Messrs. Marwood, above 2000; in all, nearly 12,000 bolts yearly, being at the rate of about 9000 yards per week. Mr. Impey also carries on the spinning manufac-

tory, Hope Mill, erected in 1807 by R. Campion, Esq.; and employs about 180 persons, in flax-dressing, spinning, and weaving.

MARKET-PLACES & MARKETS.

The markets of Whitby were anciently held in the spot still called the *Old* Market-place. The proximity of this spot to the bridge, and to the public quay at Staithside, and its being the centre in which the three principal ancient streets, Baxtergate, Flowergate, and Hagglesеygate, all met, rendered it the most convenient situation for holding the public markets, while the town was small. But when the population had increased considerably, it was found too confined; and about the year 1640, or a few years before, the present Market-place, situated between Church street and Sandgate, was provided by Sir Hugh Cholmley.

Here are held the weekly markets, which have been on saturdays, ever since the year 1445; and St. Hilda's fair, which, from a much more ancient date, has been kept annually, on the 25th, 26th, and 27th days of August. Another fair, which has come in by custom, is held at Martinmas, and also lasts three days. Little business is done at either.

The fairs were probably held in ancient times at a place in Church street called *Fair-isle,* where the Cockpit yard now is; and a wide space in the street there, is still partially occupied during the fair. A cheese fair, which commenced in 1835, is now held in October, at which much business is transacted. It was established by the Agricultural Society, who give premiums for the best dairies brought to the market. This Society, formed in 1834, have also set on foot an annual Show of cattle, encouraged by liberal premiums: it is held in August, and a cattle fair takes place the same day. The Marquess of Normanby is the patron of this useful Society, and T. A. Curtis, Esq., is president.

The Shambles, or Flesh-market, is on the west side of the Market-place, adjoining to the harbour; and the Fish-house, or Fish-market, is also close to the harbour, a little further north. Both are in general well supplied; but the supply of fish depends on the season of the year, and the state of the weather.

Whitby market is well supplied with butter, eggs, poultry, fruit, garden-stuffs, &c, on moderate terms. But there is no market here for corn or meal. Cloths, shoes, hardware, earthen-ware, &c. are often sold. There is, however, much more

business done in the shops, on market-days and fair-days, than at the stalls: and shopkeeping, in its various departments, has been found a lucrative concern by many in Whitby.

The present Market-place is by far too small, and on market-days, and especially fair-days, it is crowded to excess, to the great inconvenience of all who frequent the market, or live near it. A great part of Church street is occupied with stalls, on market and fair days, the Market-place being quite inadequate to accommodate the sellers and buyers. Were it enlarged, by extending it to Ellerby lane on the south, or to Brewster lane on the north, it would be a great improvement; but this could not be done without great expense, as a number of valuable houses would, in either case, be demolished.

PUBLIC OFFICES.

Under this head I would notice those buildings and offices which are connected with the government of the town, and the various departments of the revenue.

THE TOWN-HALL, is almost the only public building in Whitby that deserves the name. It is the office where the manorial courts of Whitby

are held, and where the inhabitants usually meet for any public purpose. It is often named the *Toll-booth,* being originally intended, not only as a court-house, but as a *booth* where *toll* or custom was received at fairs or markets; on which account it stands in the Market-place. While the markets were held on the west side of the Esk, the toll-booth would of course be on the same side; and a house called the *Market-stead house,* mentioned in 1609, situated on the south side of the Old Market-place, might be used for that purpose; though it is probable, that the manorial courts were held at the *Correction-house,* a building which stood in Flowergate, on the west side of Cliff lane, where the Infant School is now situated. When the markets were removed to the east side of the river in 1640, a toll-booth was erected where the present Town-hall stands; and it served as a correction-house as well as a court-house, the lower part being a *hoppet,* or small prison. It was furnished with a town-clock by Sir Wm. Cholmley, about the year 1660.

This building having become decayed, or incommodious, was taken down by Nath. Cholmley, Esq., who, in 1788, erected the present elegant Town-hall, which is built of hewn stone, and is supported and adorned on each side by handsome

pillars. The lower part of the building is left open, for the convenience of placing stalls within the pillars: and instead of the old hoppet, a new one was constructed on the Quay, which about 20 years ago was superseded by a more convenient prison, in the buildings behind the battery.

The Town-hall, as may be seen in the engraving below, is surmounted by a short but neat spire, which contains a bell, and is also furnished with a clock, procured at the expense of the town.



The courts held in the Town-hall are, the *court-leet*, held annually after michaelmas; and the *court of pleas*, held on every third monday, chiefly for

the recovery of small debts; besides a *court of pie-powder*, held at fairs, for deciding differences that may then arise. John Buchannan, Esq., presides in these courts, as representative of the lord of the manor, Colonel George Cholmley. Mr. Buchannan is Coroner for Whitby Strand, and Deputy Bailiff.

The court-leet is intended for trying and punishing misdemeanors, preventing encroachments on the privileges of the lord of the manor, the rights of individuals, or of the public; and settling disputes relating to boundaries, or matters of a similar kind. This court had in former times a kind of standing jury, composed of 15 respectable inhabitants, who were named *burgesses*. To them were usually committed all matters of police, the levying of poor-rates and all kinds of cess, the charge of the piers, and other things connected with the general interest of the town and port. The institution of burgesses was laid aside about 40 years ago. Their cess-books, and other records, are in the possession of Thomas Fishburn, Esq.

THE JUSTICE OFFICE, or office of the magistrates or justices of the peace, is in Flowergate. There are at present four magistrates in this district; Christopher Richardson, Thomas Fishburn, John Chapman, and John Holt, Esquires. They hold their sittings on tuesdays and saturdays, and

occasionally on other days. To their vigilance and activity, the public are much indebted for that good order which has long prevailed in this town and neighbourhood.

THE CUSTOM-HOUSE is situated in Sandgate. In one of the windows is a picture in painted glass of king Charles II, in whose reign a custom-house was first established here. At its commencement, the custom-house was in Staith-side; the public quay for delivering goods being then in the same street. The jurisdiction of the Whitby custom-house extends from Huntcliff-foot to Peaseholm-beck. Its annual revenue was wont some years ago to average above 8000*l.*; but of late has been greatly reduced. The principal officers are Patrick Black, Esq., Collector; and Mr. Howell, comptroller and surveyor.

During the present year, Whitby has obtained the privilege of having a BONDED WAREHOUSE. The warehouse is situated in Church street, close upon the harbour, a little to the north of the Gas-house. The business is conducted by a company, under the inspection of the Custom-house. For this boon, which will be of great advantage to the mercantile interests of the place, Whitby is much indebted to the friendly services of the Marquess of Normanby.

The office of the preventive or coast-guard service is at the guard-house, beside the battery. The pilot-office, and harbour-master's office is in the eastern tower of the battery.

There is no excise office now in Whitby, the office for the district having been removed to Thirsk. On the repeal of the salt duties, the mysterious salt cellar in the New Way (see Hist. Vol. ii. p. 584, *Note*) was opened, January 15, 1825; and its contents, which had run together into a solid mass, were removed, after the slumbers of a century.

THE POST-OFFICE is in the Old Market-place, in the house of Mr. Richard Rodgers, the post-master. The York post comes in every morning between 7 and 8, and goes out at a quarter before 11: the north post comes in at 10, and goes out at half-past 1. The average annual revenue of the post-office may be stated at about 3000*l*.

THE STAMP-OFFICE is at the shop of Mr. Robt. Kirby, in Church street. The annual revenue of this office may also amount to near 3000*l*.

BOROUGH OF WHITBY.

In the reign of Edward I, Whitby was represented in parliament by its abbots. At a former

period, in the reign of Henry II, the abbot Richard de Waterville, who died in 1189, gave the town of Whitby a charter, creating it into a free burgh, conferring on the citizens the right to hold their own courts, with other valuable privileges. Had that charter been finally confirmed by the king, Whitby would have become a royal borough; but in 1202, when that weak monarch John was on the throne, the charter was lost, through the jealousy of the monks, and the venality of the court. The institution of *burgesses*, which was kept up at Whitby till about 40 years ago, seems to have remained as the shadow of freedom, when the substance was gone. During the Commonwealth, Whitby was represented in parliament; but the privilege was lost at the restoration.

At last, in 1832, Whitby obtained its enfranchisement. When the Reform Bill was in hand, strenuous efforts were made, both by public petition, and private applications, to get the name of Whitby inserted in the list of new boroughs, where it did not at first appear. These efforts, in which Richard Moorsom, Esq., had an important share, were crowned with success: for the Reform Bill, which passed in June, 1832, gave Whitby the elective franchise. The boundaries of the new borough were defined; and it includes the town-

ships of Ruswarp, and of Hawsker cum Stainsacre, along with that of Whitby; comprising a population not much under 12,000; and containing above 600 houses or tenements of ten pounds yearly value, or upwards. Females having no vote, the constituency was found to amount to about 400.

The first election of a member of parliament for Whitby, was appointed to take place on the 11th of December, of which proclamation was made, in due form, by Henry Belcher, Esq., the returning officer. It was for some time generally expected, that Richard Moorsom, Esq., who had taken an active part in procuring for Whitby its new municipal honours, would be elected its first representative: but, his views of public measures, especially as to the navigation laws, being too liberal for the generality of our ship-owners, Aaron Chapman, Esq., another respectable native of Whitby, was brought forward as a candidate, on the conservative interest. A keen canvass for the honour of representing the maiden borough, was for some time carried on, and both parties mustered strong on the day of nomination; but at the close of the poll, it was found that 217 voted for Mr. Chapman, and only 139 for Mr. Moorsom. The former, therefore, was declared duly elected;

and at the opening of parliament, took his seat as member for Whitby. This honour he still retains; having been returned without opposition, both at the election in 1835, and at that which took place on the accession of Queen Victoria, in 1837. Many of his constituents still differ from him in politics, but all will acknowledge, that he has paid much attention to the local interests of the town and neighbourhood.

There are few public benefits that are not attended with partial evils. The electioneering agitation, consequent on our obtaining enfranchisement, has disturbed the repose of our peaceful town, occasioned a large increase of party feeling, unsettled friendships of long standing, and, in various instances, has marred that unity of purpose and of action, which is so conducive to the prosperity of our public Institutions. Yet it is hoped, that in this case, the good results will outweigh the evil. The town having grown in importance, has increased also in public spirit; an impulse has been given to trade and commerce; undertakings once deemed impracticable have been carried into effect, and our general prosperity is now rapidly advancing. This may be partly gathered from the list given under the following head.

TRADING AND OTHER COMPANIES.

We have already named the Gas Company, the Herring Company, &c. Several other Companies, formed for the purposes of trade, commerce, and general accommodation, require to be noticed.

BANKING COMPANIES. The bank of Simpson, Chapman & Co., in Grape Lane, is the oldest in Whitby, having been established in 1785, as a regular bank, but begun by Mr. Simpson, as a private banker, about ten years before. The bank of Chr. Richardson, John Holt & Co., in the Old Market-place, commenced, under another firm, in 1786. The bank of Frankland and Wilkinson, in Bridge street, was begun by Mr. T. Peirson, in Church street, in 1778: and that of R. & J. Campion, commenced in 1800. In 1836, a branch of the Yorkshire Agricultural and Commercial Bank, was introduced here; and is conducted by Mr. S. Panton, in Church street. The bank of J. & J. Sanders, was discontinued in 1829, after carrying on business for 50 years. It is much to the honour of Whitby, that no banking establishment has ever failed in it: when public credit was elsewhere shaken, its banks remained firm.

Whitby has had its local tokens, as well as its bank-notes. Even Robin Hood's Bay had its halfpenny, in the time of Charles II.

INSURANCE ASSOCIATIONS. The insurance of ships at Whitby is chiefly conducted by clubs or associations of shipowners, who mutually insure each other's vessels, to a certain amount. The Marine Insurance Association insured 125 ships, last year; capital insured, 112,800*l.*; sum on each, not exceeding 1200*l.* The Neptune Insurance Association, 122 ships, capital 59,500*l.*; extreme sum, 800*l.* In the present year, the latter has already in its list, 119 ships, capital 64,550*l.*; extreme sum raised to 1000*l.* The expense of insuring in the Marine, on an average of ten years, has been 5*l.* 11*s.* 5*d.* per cent; and, in the Neptune, on an average of five years, 5*l.* 5*s.* 2¾*d.* per cent. Mr. Thomas Marwood, Jun., is secretary to both; as also to the Neptune Cargo and Freight Association, which in the present year has insured 106 ships, 978 keels. The Star Insurance Association commenced this year: it has insured 82 ships, capital, 35,000*l.*; extreme sum, 600*l.* Mr. John Storer, Baxtergate, is secretary. The Robin Hood's Bay Association is of long standing; it has insured this year about 100 ships, capital 53,000*l.*; extreme sum, 800*l.* The secretary is Mr. John Estill,

R. H. Bay. Messrs. Thos. & John Marwood, who have their office in Flowergate, are Insurance brokers, and at present are the only underwriters in Whitby.

FIRE INSURANCE OFFICES are numerous in Whitby; the principal metropolitan and country offices having agents here. A Fire Preventive Establishment was formed in 1827, and supported by subscription; but in 1837, it resigned its duties into the hands of the Improvement Commissioners. Four engines are provided, and 16 firemen engaged to work them.

THE WHITBY BATH COMPANY was formed in 1825, to provide commodious baths, so as to encourage strangers to resort hither in the bathing season. They erected a large and handsome building of three stories, on the Quay; the lower story being appropriated to the baths, which are elegantly fitted up; while the second story is occupied by the Subscription Library, and the upper story by the Museum. The foundation stone of this fine structure was laid by the late Col. Wilson, M.P., Nov. 11th, 1825, and the building was finished in the latter part of 1826. It has contributed to the ornament of the town, but not to the advantage of the shareholders. At a future time, the latter may perhaps yet be reimbursed.

The Whitby and Pickering Railway Company was formed in 1832. In the year preceding, a railway to Darlington and Stockton was projected; but the undertaking being found, after a survey, to be too expensive and unpromising, a railway to Pickering was preferred. An act of parliament being obtained in May, 1833, the ground was broken near Boghall, on Tuesday, Sept. 10th, by the hands of Robt. Campion, Esq., an ardent promoter of the undertaking. In June, 1835, it was opened as far as the Tunnel, near Growmond; and on Thursday, May 26th, 1836, it was opened through the whole line to Pickering. The cost of the railway had been estimated at 80,000*l.*; but it exceeded 120,000*l.* Like the Bath-house, it has proved a benefit to the public, not to the shareholders. It is hoped, however, that it will ultimately pay; when the line shall be continued to Malton and York, to meet the great railroads now in progress.

The railway is a great convenience to the public, and its advantages will doubtless increase. It passes up the vale of the Esk to the north end of Leaserigg, through part of which it is carried by a tunnel; and then runs along the banks of the Mirk Esk to Beckhole, from whence, by an inclined plane, it rises to Godeland; and proceeding

along that remarkable opening in the hills, called the Fenn, where the summit level is, it descends by Newton Dale to Pickering: following, in its windings, the course marked out for a canal, projected in 1793. The delightful and romantic views to be seen along the whole line, are well described by Henry Belcher, Esq., in his elegant volume, entitled "Scenery of the Whitby and Pickering Railway." The view of the abbey, as seen in approaching Boghall from Ruswarp, is here given.



The terminus at Whitby is in the ground formerly occupied by the shipyard of Messrs. Fishburn and Brodrick, whose office is now that of the Railway.

The Whitby Stone Company was formed in 1834. It owes its origin to the railway, which

laid open, and rendered accessible, rich quarries of stone, of various descriptions; viz. basalt, grit, ironstone, and cement stone. Quantities of each kind have been brought down by the railway, and shipped at Whitby, principally for the London market. The company's wharf and office are at Boghall: Mr. John Waddington is the present manager. They have also a wharf, offices, and an agent in London.

THE GROSMONT LIME COMPANY was formed in 1836. Their lime-kilns are at the Tunnel, where a new village is rapidly forming.

THE BRICK AND TILE COMPANY was formed in 1838. Their works are adjacent to the railway, between Ruswarp and Sleights.

THE SAW-MILL AND BONE-MILL of Messrs. Chapman and Featherstone, erected close to the railway, between Whitby and Ruswarp, may be noticed among the useful works to which the railway has given rise. It commenced in 1836, and has done much business.

In originating these and other spirited undertakings, which give employment to hundreds of people, and annually circulate some thousands of pounds, the railway has been of essential benefit to the town and neighbourhood.

PLACES OF WORSHIP.

Whitby appears to be growing in religion, as well as in trade, and in public spirit. It contains 11 places of worship, belonging to 9 different denominations; viz.' episcopalians, methodists of three classes, presbyterians of two designations, independents, catholics, and friends.

THE PARISH CHURCH naturally claims the first place. It stands on the east cliff, not far from the abbey; and some parts of the south wall of the church are more ancient than the oldest existing portion of the abbey itself: for here are vestiges of a row of narrow windows, rounded at the top, in the early Norman style, corresponding with those of the oldest part of Rievaux abbey, built in 1131. The original south door, which was shut up in 1823, when another entrance was made close to the tower, was of the same kind of architecture. It would seem to have been built by the abbot William, soon after the year 1110, when the monks growing more wealthy, and more high minded, thought it best that the secular inhabitants of the place should have a church of their

own, instead of regularly worshipping with them in the conventual church, as was probably the case in former times. The building, which was dedicated to St. Mary, was at first a narrow oblong structure, having neither tower nor transept, but a small chancel at the east end. In process of time, a transept has been added on the south side, and another on the north; and a tower has been erected at the west end, where the principal entrance has once been, the tower serving as a porch: but that entrance, being much exposed to the sea winds, has been long ago shut up. The roof is now flat, and covered with lead; but it has been anciently a sharp ridged slated roof: the tower also has been much higher than at present. Great changes have been made in the building, from time to time. The last and most extensive took place in 1821, 1822, and 1823; when the north transept was greatly widened towards the west, the galleries were much enlarged and improved, and many new pews erected. The entrance was removed towards the west end; where there is now a handsome organ, over the passage, erected in 1829. The building is in all 166 feet in length, and 100 feet across the transepts; irregularly shaped without, but commodious within, capable of holding more than 2000 people. The

tower has six excellent bells, purchased in 1762.*

The living of Whitby, having been appropriated to the monastery, was granted at the dissolution to the cathedral church of York; and became a perpetual curacy, in the gift of the archbishop. It is valued in the king's books at 77*l.* 7*s.* 1*d.*; which, as usual, is but a small part of the real value. The sum of 50*l.* was formerly the whole stated salary provided for the minister; but his stated income is now 162*l.* 16*s.*; besides the surplice fees, and a voluntary subscription for an afternoon sermon. A house in Baxtergate was purchased for a parsonage house, in 1827; half the purchase money being subscribed by the parishioners. The Rev. James Andrew has been the officiating minister since 1809, and the incumbent since 1818.

The reader may find a list of the ministers of Whitby church, from 1570 downwards; several interesting extracts from the parish registers; a list of benefactions left to the church, or to the poor of the parish; and copies of some epitaphs in the chancel, &c., in the History of Whitby, Vol. ii. p. 608—615. To the list of benefactions

* At the late enlargement of the north transept, some of the ancient stalls, or monks' seats, were found in a vacant space beneath the wooden floor of the transept, having probably been thrown in here about the time of the dissolution.

there given, must be added the bequest of the late Mr. Richmond Porritt, who left 900*l.* to be put out to interest, the interest to be annually distributed in sums of 5*l.* each, to poor and superannuated masters of ships, or master's widows.

The Church-yard of Whitby is of great extent, but not too great for the increased population of the town. The ascent to it from the Church-stair-foot, is by a stair of 194 steps, with resting places at different distances. There are many handsome monuments, both in the church-yard and in the church. The tombs of the Cholmley family are beside the altar.

THE CHAPEL OF EASE.—So early as the year 1396, and probably many years before, there was a chapel in Whitby called St. Ninian's, in addition to the church of St. Mary's. This building probably stood in Baxtergate, near the Horse-mill gaut; a house there, belonging to Mrs. Richardson, now the wine cellars and warehouse of Messrs. Brewster and Belcher, having been formerly used as a chapel of ease, and anciently called the *chalice-house.* On the premises of Wm. Chapman, Esq. adjoining to this chapel, were discovered in 1815 the foundations of a more ancient structure of hewn stone, which had been adorned with carved work. One of the carved stones is now preserved in the Whitby Museum.

There was also another chapel in Whitby, prior to the dissolution of the monastery, situated on the east side of the Esk, on the south side of the present Market-place. This building still exists, though during the last 170 years it has been in the form of tenements, now belonging to Mr. W. Cockburn and Mr. Wm. Knaggs. The adjoining house of Miss Coupland was also church property. Some chapels connected with Whitby church are known to have been suppressed at the dissolution of the monastery, and this appears to have been of the number; for in 1595, about 55 years after the dissolution, it is described as only "a howse *called* a chappell," having before that time become private property. It is not impossible, that this might be St. Ninian's chapel; in which case, we may suppose the ancient chapel on the west side of the Esk to have been named St. Ann's, there being a St. Ann's staith and St. Ann's lane near to it; though the name St. Ann's may be St. Ninian's abridged.

Whether the chalice-house in Baxtergate was suppressed for a season after the dissolution, does not appear; but it was used as a place of worship about 120 years ago, and continued to be used till the year 1778, when the present chapel of ease was opened. This chapel, which was erected by

subscription, stands on the opposite side of the same street, but nearer the middle of the street. It is a handsome brick building, capable of accommodating 800 people; and is furnished with an organ, and surmounted by a short spire containing a bell. The Rev. James Andrew, minister of the parish church, is also minister of the chapel; but the duty is performed by his curate, the Rev. Frederick Sherlock Pope, who has officiated since 1820.

THE FRIENDS (or QUAKER) MEETINGHOUSE is in Church street. It was first erected in 1676, and was rebuilt and enlarged in 1813, so as to accommodate about 500 persons. The meetings of the Society of Friends in Whitby and the vicinity commenced in 1654, under the ministry of the celebrated George Fox, the father of the body, who was imprisoned above a year in Scarborough castle, in 1665 and 1666. Their burying-ground, which is at the west end of Bagdale, was set apart for that use in 1659. No sculptured monuments decorate the inclosure, but the green grass waves undisturbed over the silent inhabitants, and a few trees planted in front add solemnity and interest to the scene.

THE OLD PRESBYTERIAN CHAPEL is situated in a yard at the foot of Flowergate. The Presby-

terian chapel was once in Bridge-street, where the congregation was formed in 1695: the chapel in Flowergate was erected in 1715, and rebuilt in 1812: it may accommodate 200 people. Through the liberality of a Mr. Leonard Wilde, who died in 1732, the congregation is possessed of a farm at Stepney, in Upgang lane. The ministers have for the most part belonged to the church of Scotland; but since the death of the Rev. T. Watson, in 1825, the chapel has been supplied by Unitarian ministers. Since the removal of the Rev. Joseph Ketley, in 1833, it has been vacant.

THE UNITED ASSOCIATE (or new Presbyterian) CONGREGATION, connected with the Secession church of Scotland, have their chapel in Cliff lane. It was built in 1790, and may accommodate 450 persons. The present minister is the author of this work, who entered on his charge in 1806.

THE METHODISTS began to have a place of worship here about the year 1750. After occupying various other houses, they built, in 1788, a commodious chapel in Church street, capable of containing 800 people. In 1814, they erected a large and elegant chapel in Scate lane, which may accommodate 1200 persons. This new house, which is called Brunswick chapel, was furnished with an organ in 1833. For some years after its erection,

the old, which is named Wesley chapel, was little used; but of late, owing to the increase of the body, it is necessary to have service statedly in both. The present regular preachers for Whitby circuit are, the Rev. T. Short, T. M. Fitzgerald, and J. Sumner.

THE PRIMITIVE METHODISTS, or RANTERS, obtained a footing in Whitby in 1821. Their chapel, which may accommodate about 400, is situated in Church street. The present ministers are, the Rev. G. Stansfield, and W. Luddington.

THE WESLEYAN ASSOCIATION have a neat chapel in Flowergate, erected in 1837. The Methodists of this denomination united with the Protestant Methodists, who had occupied a warehouse on the Crag as their place of worship, during the six preceding years. Their present minister is the Rev. Jabesh Harris.

THE INDEPENDENT CHAPEL is in Silver street. It was first erected in 1770, and was rebuilt in 1805, on an improved and enlarged plan, so as to accommodate about 700 people. The present minister is the Rev. J. C. Potter, who entered on his charge in 1838.

THE CATHOLIC CHAPEL is situated in Bagdale. It was built in 1805, and may contain 300 persons. It is a handsome stone building, furnished with

an organ. The present minister is the Rev. J. Conaty, who began his ministry in 1837. A new catholic chapel, on an elegant Gothic plan, is about to be erected.

CHARITABLE INSTITUTIONS.

The Seamen's Hospital is the most ancient charitable institution in Whitby. It took its rise in the beginning of 1676, in a voluntary new year's gift or assessment, levied under the direction of the burgesses, for the relief of seamen, and of seamen's widows and children. By the funds thus raised from year to year, temporary relief was afforded to the objects of the charity, and hospital-houses were erected in Church street for their reception. The charity continued to flourish, till an act of parliament was passed, providing for the same objects; after which, in the beginning of 1756, the voluntary assessment or contribution was discontinued, and the hospital-houses were consigned to the care of the trustees annually chosen for distributing the *muster-roll.* The houses or rooms, 42 in number, form a square, open on one side; with some other buildings adjoining, among which is one called the *Seamen's house,* where the trustees hold their meetings. This

charity affords a comfortable asylum to 42 seamen's widows and their children. The muster-roll money, distributed by the trustees, amounting to about 700*l.* yearly, is not limited to the inhabitants of the hospital, but is given to disabled seamen, and to the widows and children of such as have lost their lives in the merchant service.

WORKHOUSES.—The first workhouse in Whitby was erected in 1727, on a waste piece of ground close to the harbour, near the opening at Boulby bank. The paupers at that time, and for many years after, seldom exceeded 40; but when, through the great increase in our population, they began to exceed 70, the necessity of a larger poor-house became apparent; and in 1793 and 1794, the present spacious house was built by subscription, in a most pleasant and healthful situation, adjoining to Green lane. The old house was sold, and converted chiefly into tenements, most of which are now the property of Mr. Gideon Smales.

The Ruswarp workhouse was built by subscription in 1804. It is a handsome stone house, agreeably situated on the Stakesby road. When the new Poor-law took effect here, Feb. 4th, 1837, the inmates of this building were removed to Whitby workhouse, which is now the workhouse for the Whitby Union, comprising 22 townships.

In the History of Whitby, Vol. ii. p. 592—600, the reader may find a pretty full account of the progress and state of the poor-rates, with several interesting particulars relating to that subject.

The introduction of the new Poor-law system has been of considerable benefit to the public. The expenditure of the country townships, especially, has been greatly reduced; and although that of Whitby and Ruswarp has been rather increased, it is owing to the extension of outdoor relief. The poor-rate for Whitby is 4*s.* yearly per pound rent; that for Ruswarp, only 1*s.* 6*d.*: and in most of the other townships in the Union the rate is much lower. About 20 years ago, the rates were more than double their present amount: the number of paupers in the workhouse, for Whitby township only, then averaged about 130, which is now the average for the whole Union.

The poor are generally well provided for at Whitby; but the want of classification, complained of in the History of Whitby, Vol. ii. p. 598, is an evil which the new system has not yet redressed. It is surely high time, to take measures for distinguishing the virtuous poor, from those who have been pauperized by their own crimes.

THE DISPENSARY commenced in 1786. It is situated in a yard in Church street, near the

Town-hall; where advice and medicines are administered, at appointed hours, to such poor persons as have tickets from subscribers. The sick are also attended by the surgeon at their own houses. The physician, Dr. Campbell, gives his attendance gratis. The business is conducted by a treasurer (H. Belcher, Esq.) and a committee of 11. The institution expends about 60*l.*, and gives relief to about 250 patients, or more, every year. It has derived considerable accessions to its funds from charitable benefactions. The Marquess of Normanby is a liberal contributor.

THE UNION MILL may be noticed among the charitable institutions of Whitby, as it was set on foot by liberal subscriptions, and was designed chiefly for the benefit of the poor and labouring classes. The mill stands at the west end of the New buildings, and is a conspicuous object on that side of the town. It was founded in the year 1800, and belongs to above 800 subscribers; who form a kind of trading company, each enjoying a share in the profits of the concern, by obtaining flour at a reduced price, and occasionally a stone gratis. For 14 years, the institution prospered, under the skilful and faithful management of Mr. John Watson, as president, and a committee of gentlemen annually elected; but in 1815, its

affairs were thrown into confusion, through the agency of some turbulent or misguided individuals. During several years, the profits of the concern were wasted in fruitless lawsuits, or lost by unskilful, or unfaithful management; but for some years past, it has been well conducted, and is again, as it was intended, a public benefit.

THE FEMALE CHARITY was established in 1808, for relieving married women, at the time of their lying-in. This institution disburses annually about 50*l.*, yielding relief to above 80 poor females. The charity is conducted by a committee of 12 ladies, including a treasurer, and a secretary.

THE DORCAS SOCIETY, or *charity for clothing the aged female poor*, commenced in 1814. This institution is also managed by a committee of 12 ladies, including a treasurer, and a secretary. By their benevolent efforts, a subscription to the amount of about 40*l.*, is annually raised some time before christmas, to purchase clothing; and, through the economical management of the ladies, who make the clothes themselves, about 450 women are supplied in the winter with useful articles of clothing.

THE BLANKET CHARITY, for lending blankets to the poor, during the winter season, was formed in 1827, and is likewise carried on by a committee

of ladies, by whose benevolent exertions, many poor families and individuals are furnished with a seasonable supply of clothing.

THE SICK CHARITY was formed in 1828. The ladies who conduct this charity, supply a great number of the afflicted poor with suitable food, or cordials; and administer to their comfort by visiting them in their affliction.—The BENEVOLENT SOCIETY of the Wesleyans, is a kindred institution: it commenced so early as 1799.

THE CLOTHING FUND, established in 1835, is another charity carried on by females. The ladies of this institution collect small subscriptions from the poor; and these are expended, with increase, in procuring for them such articles of clothing as they require. Mrs. Andrew is the treasurer.

THE SAVINGS BANK was instituted in 1819. It is held in Flowergate, at the office of Messrs. Watson and Buchannan, the secretaries. Abel Chapman, Esq., is treasurer: and there are 13 trustees, and 36 directors. Two directors in rotation attend the office, with a secretary, every monday evening. The bank is also open on saturday morning, for the convenience of country depositors. This institution has done much good, by encouraging the industrious and careful. The number of depositors is usually above 1000, and the deposits amount to about 40,000*l.*

THE CLUBS or BENEFIT SOCIETIES may be noticed among the charitable institutions. Some of these are appropriated to the relief of seamen and seamen's widows; as the MARINE SOCIETY, the MARINERS' SOCIETY, &c. THE MASONIC SOCIETY, and the orders of ODD FELLOWS, and of FORESTERS, also give relief to their sick or distressed members.

RELIGIOUS INSTITUTIONS.

The religious institutions of Whitby, as well as the charitable, are numerous and respectable; though they are all of a recent date.

THE SUNDAY SCHOOLS take the lead, in point of time. They are comprised in the following list:

When established.			*Teachers.*	*Scholars.*
1806.	Silver street S. Schools		37	166
1809.	Cliff lane	ditto	20	90
1814.	Methodist	ditto	80	460
1815.	Church	ditto	20	175
1830.	Protestant or Assoc. Meth.	ditto	22	90
1831.	Catholic	ditto	20	100
1834.	Primitive Meth.	ditto	20	80

There is a S. school of 30 children at Ruswarp, connected with Cliff-lane schools; and one of 20, at Stainsacre, connected with Silver street schools.

There are also Methodist S. schools, and Church S. schools, at several of the villages near Whitby.

THE LANCASTERIAN OF PUBLIC SCHOOLS are next in order.—They are held in a handsome stone building, on the Mount, erected by subscription in 1821. THE PUBLIC SCHOOL FOR BOYS, which is on the ground floor, commenced in 1810. It is conducted by 2 presidents, 4 vice-presidents; a treasurer, Joseph Sanders, Esq.; 2 secretaries, Messrs. H. Belcher and J. Hugill; and a committee of 13 other gentlemen, besides all ministers who are members of the society. The teacher is Mr. G. Y. Kirby. This institution is well patronized: and has been liberally aided by benefactions. Its annual revenue is about 90*l.* It has educated great numbers of boys, and now contains about 210.

THE LANCASTERIAN SCHOOL FOR GIRLS was formed in 1814. It is conducted by a treasurer, Mrs. Holt; 2 secretaries, Mrs. Smales and Miss Clark: and a committee of 12 other ladies. The teacher is Miss Alicia Blackburn. It contains about 125 girls. This institution has also been an eminent blessing to the public; especially as the ladies who conduct it have served its interests with unremitting attention and laudable zeal. The yearly income of the society amounts to above 60*l.*

The children of both schools are required to attend divine worship every sabbath.

THE WHITBY INFANT SCHOOL SOCIETY was formed in 1837, and an Infant School was commenced in Flowergate, in March, 1838. About 80 or 90 little children enjoy its benefits, and their progress, under the care of Miss Huggins, the teacher, is truly gratifying. This Institution is patronized by the Marquess of Normanby.

THE WHITBY NATIONAL INFANT SCHOOL SOCIETY was formed last year: their Infant School, built in Church street, close to the Seamen's Hospital, was opened this summer, with fair prospects. About 80 or 90 attend here also: and the teacher, Miss Davis, gives much satisfaction.

The British and Foreign School Society, and *the London Hibernian Society* for supporting schools in Ireland, have correspondents and annual subscribers in Whitby.

THE WHITBY AUXILIARY BIBLE SOCIETY was instituted in 1812. It has distributed above 13,000 copies of the Holy Scriptures, and given several hundreds of pounds to the British and Foreign Bible Society. The Marquess of Normanby is patron; the Rev. T. Castley, president; J. Sanders, Esq., treasurer; and the Rev. J. C. Potter, and G. Young, D.D. are secretaries.

The following institutions have been formed under its auspices: 1813, *Sandsend and Lyth Association;* Mr. D. Reid, treasurer; and Mr. J. Kerr, secretary.—1815, *Pickering Branch Society;* Mr. T. Ward, treasurer; and the Rev. G. Croft, secretary. 1816, *Marine Association;* R. Campion, Esq. president and treasurer; Mr. G. Smith and Mr. G. Watson, secretaries.—1818, *Female Association;* Mrs. Smales, treasurer; and Mrs. Impey, Mrs. Young, and Miss Clark, secretaries.—1822, *Hinderwell Branch Society;* the Rev. W. Mitchell, treasurer; and the Rev. T. Adin, and Messrs. Medd and Hill, secretaries.—1832, *Kirkby-Moorside Branch,* with Associations at *Kirkby, Helmsley,* and *Sinnington;* Mr. W. Wood, treasurer; Mr. J. Lumley, secretary.—1834, *Robin Hood's Bay Association;* Rev. J. Harrison, president; Mr. Wyllie, treasurer; Mr. Parkin, secretary.—1834, *Lofthouse Ladies Association;* Mrs. Toase, treasurer; Misses Mc. Naughton and March, secretaries.

The Religious Tract Society was formed in 1813. It raises about 50*l.* per annum; and distributes yearly from 15 to 20,000 tracts and books. The Rev. T. Castley is president; R. Campion, Esq., vice-president; C. Richardson, Esq., treasurer; John Holt, Esq. and the Rev. George Young, D.D. secretaries. The depository both

for the Tract Society and the Bible Society, is at the shop of Mr. R. Kirby, bookseller.

Thousands of Tracts are constantly circulating in Whitby and the vicinity, on the Loan system, by Christian Instruction, or Visiting Societies; connected with the episcopalians, independents, presbyterians, and methodists. In the visits of mercy, carried on by such institutions, christian females are the most zealous and efficient agents.

THE METHODIST MISSIONARY SOCIETY for the Whitby district, was formed in 1815. R. Campion, Esq. is the treasurer. The Whitby circuit raised last year about 400*l.*; the amount of the contributions in Whitby was 246*l.*

THE WHITBY BRANCH MISSIONARY SOCIETY, a Branch of the York North Riding Auxiliary Society, connected with the London Missionary Society, commenced in 1818. The treasurer is Mr. T. Marwood. The sum of 136*l.* was raised last year by this institution: and the York North Riding Auxiliary, to which it is a Branch, and of which Mr. R. S. Watson is treasurer, remitted 283*l.* to the London society.

THE WHITBY CHURCH MISSIONARY ASSOCIATION was formed in 1829. It raised last year the sum of 164*l.* In this institution, the exertions of the Rev. F. S. Pope have been eminently useful.

There are also District Committees here, in aid of *The Society for promoting Christian knowledge, The Society for the propagation of the Gospel in foreign parts*, and *The Pastoral Aid Society*.

The Primitive Methodists, and Association Methodists, have also Missionary Societies, for Home and Foreign objects. There is likewise a Home Missionary Society, connected with Silver street chapel; which aids in supporting Home Missionaries, in several stations in the vicinity.

The Missionary Institutions of Whitby have been greatly assisted by Female and Juvenile Associations; and still more, by Bazaars, or sales of fancy articles, conducted by the ladies. The Church bazaar this year produced 72*l*.; the Methodist bazaar, 70*l*.; and that of the Ladies Working Society, for Female Education in India, 45*l*. This last institution, which commenced in 1826, is connected with the London Missionary Society. Bazaars for erecting new churches in the vicinity, have been held on a larger scale, and have been uncommonly productive. In this year, the Grosmont church bazaar produced above 500*l*.; and last year the Middlesborough church bazaar raised above 1100*l*.

THE SEAMEN'S FRIEND SOCIETY and BETHEL UNION was formed in 1822. Its object is, to pro-

mote religion among seamen, by means of prayer-meetings, sermons or addresses, the distribution of bibles and tracts, and the procuring of ship libraries. The institution has hitherto been conducted at a small expense; the prayer-meetings are held at the Public School. Weekly sermons are preached in winter, at various places of worship in rotation. The society has 32 sea-libraries, which are lent for the use of ships belonging to the port. R. Campion, Esq, is president; John Holt, Esq., treasurer; and the secretaries are those of the Bible Society.

The Whitby Temperance Society may also be noticed among the religious or moral institutions of the place. It commenced in 1833; but has experienced various changes, or modifications, being now recognised as the *Teetotal*, or *Total Abstinence Society*.

From the foregoing list, it will be seen, that the benevolent institutions of Whitby are uncommonly numerous and efficient. Perhaps no town in the world, of the same population, can shew such a phalanx of charitable and pious establishments. The happy fruits of these institutions may be seen in the improved character of the inhabitants, in the manifest growth of religion and morality, and in the sober, peaceful, and loyal conduct of people

of every class. Were the higher orders of society every where as attentive to the comfort of the lower orders as they are in Whitby, disloyalty and insubordination would rarely be witnessed; the different ranks of the community, instead of being alienated from one another, and jealous of each other's influence, would be knit together by endearing bonds, as necessary parts of the same grand family, interested in each other's welfare, and alike concerned in promoting the public good.

It is pleasing to observe, that the ladies of Whitby bear a distinguished part in the operations of our benevolent institutions, whether charitable or pious. Their unceasing philanthropy, their glowing zeal, their persevering labours of love, deserve more than a transient notice. It is in the walks of mercy that those fine feelings, that genuine sensibility, that christian tenderness, which are the loveliest ornaments of the female character, may be seen in all their beauty and sweetness. Let pretenders to fine feeling droop, like sensitive plants, over the imaginary sorrows of a play or a novel, while they turn away in disgust from the sight of real misery; the true daughters of mercy visit the abodes of poverty, bring relief to the wretched, cheer the bed of affliction; and seek not only the present comfort, but the eternal wel-

fare of the objects of their sympathy. By such practical benevolence may the fair inhabitants of our town ever be distinguished!

LITERARY INSTITUTIONS.

Though Whitby has not been much distinguished as a seat of learning, at least in modern times, yet its literary institutions are by no means contemptible.

THE WHITBY SUBSCRIPTION LIBRARY, the most ancient of these institutions, commenced in 1775. There are 115 subscribers, and the library contains above 7000 volumes, comprising many excellent works in almost all departments of literature. The business is conducted by a treasurer, B. Gowland, Esq.; a librarian, Mr. R. Kirby; and a committee of 14 gentlemen. In 1827, the Library, which was formerly in Haggersgate, was removed to its present elegant rooms in the Bath-house. In 1834, the Commissioners for the Public Records, through correspondence with R. Moorsom, Esq., then the librarian, presented to the library a complete set of the printed Records, amounting to 52 volumes: and, through the kind attentions of A. Chapman, Esq. M.P., a complete set of the

Journals of Parliament, to that date, was also presented, consisting of 125 volumes.

Besides this principal library, there are five smaller subscription libraries, consisting chiefly of religious books; viz. THE THEOLOGICAL LIBRARY (at Cliff lane chapel), founded in 1802; THE DISSENTERS' LIBRARY (at Silver street chapel), founded in 1807; THE METHODIST LIBRARY, founded in 1812; THE CATHOLIC LIBRARY, founded in 1818; and THE PAROCHIAL LIBRARY (at the church), founded in 1821.—Juvenile Libraries are attached to the older Sunday schools, and to some of the day schools.

THE NEWS-ROOM may be numbered among our literary institutions, though it is chiefly designed for commercial purposes. It is a neat and commodious building, situated in Haggersgate, and was erected by the shareholders in 1814. The Albion News-Room, in Grape lane, is on a smaller scale. It commenced about 15 years ago.

THE WHITBY LITERARY AND PHILOSOPHICAL SOCIETY was formed in January, 1823, for supporting a Museum, and for promoting the interests of science by such other means as it may be able to undertake. The business of the society is conducted by a Council, consisting of 16 members; viz. a president, H. Belcher, Esq.; two vice-presi-

dents, C. Richardson and T. Fishburn, Esquires; a treasurer, R. Campion, Esq.; two secretaries, the Rev. G. Young, D.D. and Mr. R. Ripley; two curators, Messrs. C. Belcher and G. Watson; and a committee of eight other gentlemen. The Museum commenced in Baxtergate; but in 1827, was removed to a commodious room, over the new Library. It is very rich in fossils and minerals; and contains also good collections of shells, insects, birds, and other articles in natural history; with many coins, antiquities, and miscellaneous curiosities. Several valuable presents have been made to the institution. Meetings of the society are held from time to time, to hear essays and lectures on scientific subjects; most of which are given by members of the society. Within the last two years, the Museum has been fitted up all round with elegant glass-cases, in which the specimens are well arranged and displayed. The Marquess of Normanby is patron to the society, which now consists of above 80 members and subscribers.

THE WHITBY FLORAL AND HORTICULTURAL SOCIETY was formed in 1832; and has been very successful in encouraging the cultivation of flowers, fruits, and other vegetable products. Four shows are held in the course of each season, and prizes are distributed to the successful competitors.

On each of these occasions, there is generally a rich display of Flora's gems, and a taste for the beauties of nature is thus excited, and gratified. The Marchioness of Normanby is patroness to this society; H. Belcher, Esq., is president, T. Simpson, Esq., treasurer; and Mr. G. Weatherill, secretary.

Some smaller institutions, of a literary character, have also existed some years in Whitby; particularly a Medical Society, and a Numismatic Society, both formed for the purchase of books, adapted to the pursuits of their respective members.

The progress of learning in Whitby within the last 60 years has been very rapid. Among the causes that have contributed to its advancement may be noticed, the establishment of the Subscription Library, in which the late Rev. T. Watson took an active part; the publication of Charlton's History of Whitby; the writings of the late F. Gibson, Esq. F.A.S., and of Mr. W. Watkins; the increased number of gentlemen in the learned professions; and the increase and improvement of schools, in the town and neighbourhood. The first printing-press in Whitby was set up by a Mr. C. Plummer, about the year 1770. One of the earliest Whitby authors was Samuel Jones, Gent., who published some poems about the year 1718. A

volume of his poems is now in the Museum; but no copy of his celebrated poem entitled WHITBY, is known to exist in the town or neighbourhood. A number of works, both theological and literary, have been printed at Whitby within the last thirty years.

As periodical literature was formerly tried at Whitby, in the publication of the Whitby Spy, &c.; so within the last 16 years, several attempts have been made to carry on a Whitby periodical. The Whitby Repository commenced in 1825; in 1827, the Whitby Panorama, and the Whitby Magazine, both started; and all three continued for two years. At the close of 1828, the Panorama was dropped; next year, the Magazine ceased; the Repository struggled on for some years more; but at the close of 1833, it also failed for lack of support. Another monthly publication, the Whitby Treasury, was started last year; but this attempt to maintain a periodical here, even on a small scale, soon proved abortive; as did the attempt made, a few years before, to get up a newspaper. For the present, it would seem, that more readers are required to support a local periodical, than the district can furnish; and yet such a periodical, well conducted, might be of great service to the public by recording passing events, and

would materially facilitate the labours of future historians.

Whitby enjoys the advantage of having some good classical and commercial schools. The oldest is that which was conducted by the late Mr. John Routh, now carried on by Mr. R. Breckon.

ACCOMMODATIONS.

At the head of what may be called our public accommodations, I would place the INNS.—The Angel, conducted by Messrs. M. & J. Weighill, has long been the head inn in Whitby; an honour which formerly belonged to the Golden Lion, an inn that was noted 120 years ago. The White Horse and Griffin, conducted by Mr. J. Wilkinson, has of late years begun to rival the Angel. The Black Horse, the Swan, the Elephant and Castle, with a few others, are also respectable.

STAGE COACHES were unknown in Whitby, prior to the year 1788; and it is only within these few years that such accommodations have become frequent and regular. Since the opening of the railway, there has been a daily coach to York, a coach twice a day to Pickering, and a coach daily to the Tunnel. For some time past, there has been a coach daily to Scarborough, from the

Angel; and there are two coaches daily to Stockton, one from the Angel, and the other from the White Horse and Griffin; besides which, an omnibus runs thrice a week, from the Angel, to Middlesborough, by way of Hinderwell and Lofthouse. Omnibuses run also to and from Robin Hood's Bay.

CARRIERS, &c. — A waggon with goods for Pickering and York, runs daily by the railway. There are carriers twice a week, or oftener, to Scarborough, Guisborough, and Staiths; and weekly carriers to all the principal towns and villages in the neighbourhood.

It may be noticed to the honour of Whitby, that no coaches nor carriers arrive or depart on the sabbath.

Whitby is also well accommodated with TRADERS, for conveying goods and passengers by sea. The Enterprize, Astræa, Despatch, and Shepherd, are at present the regular traders to London; and there is an opportunity of conveyance in this way almost every week. The Streanshalh steamer runs once a week to Newcastle, and to Hull: and there are steamers from Stockton, and other parts, that call at Whitby for passengers.

THE BATHS at Whitby are elegantly fitted up, and well attended to. Several bathing-machines

are stationed on the sands, at the proper season, to accommodate such as prefer sea-bathing.

THE WHITBY SPAW has not of late years received the attention which its value demands. About 150 years ago, it had a spaw-house, with conveniences for drinkers and bathers; but the sea demolished all. Thirty years ago, there was an upright spout in which the water rose up from the spring; but the ponderous masses of stone that kept the spout in its place, were heaved up, and broken to pieces by the ocean, in a storm. The footpath leading to the spaw, along the cliff, was repaired by subscription a dozen years ago; when a neat model for a new spaw-house was also prepared; yet nothing further has been done in the matter, and the spaw is still neglected.

Whitby has its BILLIARD ROOMS, for such as are fond of the game: and its ASSEMBLY-ROOMS; which are more frequently used for lectures and public meetings, than for balls. The *Auction Mart* in Grape lane, is also sometimes used for public meetings. Since the THEATRE, which stood in Scate lane, was accidentally burned in 1823, the large room at the Freemason's Tavern, has been often used as a theatre, and occasionally as a lecture-room. For some years past, there has been little or no demand here for theatrical exhibitions.

Several delightful WALKS may be had at Whitby and in the vicinity. The piers and the cliffs are the most popular walks, commanding a view of that ever varying scene—the ocean and the ships that move on its bosom. The lovers of retirement may find charming walks in Cockmill wood, and along the top of Larpool wood. A walk to Ruswarp, which is pleasantly situated on the Esk, about two miles from Whitby, is another agreeable treat; but an aquatic excursion to the same village, when the tide and the weather are favourable, is still more gratifying.

Many agreeable RIDES, to interesting and romantic spots at the distance of a few miles from Whitby, may also be enjoyed. These spots will fall to be noticed in describing the ENVIRONS OF WHITBY. Before I proceed to this description, it will be proper to notice some

GENTLEMEN'S SEATS AT WHITBY.

A number of elegant and costly mansions are situated in the town of Whitby, as has been noticed above: in the present article, I propose to mention some gentlemen's seats in its immediate vicinity.

WHITBY HALL, or WHITBY ABBEY, the seat of Colonel G. Cholmley lord of the manor of Whit-

by, deserves to be first noticed, as being the most ancient, and for many years the most respectable.

The oldest part of this hall, which is on the south side, appears to have been erected by Sir Francis Cholmley, son of Sir Richard, about the year 1580, or some time before. It bears the marks of having been partly built out of the ruins of the monastery; and probably stands on or near the site of the abbot's hall. The celebrated Sir Hugh Cholmley appears to have greatly enlarged and improved the structure, about the year 1635; and the eastern part of it was probably added by him. During the civil wars, Sir Hugh fortified the house, and had a garrison to defend it: as appears by the following passage in Vicars' Parliamentary Chronicle for February, 164¾, p. 160: "The most noble and ever to be honoured and renouned *Lord Fairfax*—about this time enlarged his quarters from *Hull* 20. miles towards *Durham*, and by a party of horse commanded by that valiant victorious and religious Commander Sir *William Constable*, drave that rotten apostate Sir *Hugh Cholmley* out of *Scarborough* Towne into the Castle, which caused such an operation in the hearts of the inhabitants of *Whitby*, as that they were soone and surely reduced and settled (as you already heard in part they were) to the *Parliaments* side, and

presently after seized on Sir *Hughs* great House and Fort on the High-Clift, disarmed his garrison, and so kept it for the Lord *Fairfax* who afterwards sent 200. horse, the better to secure it."

The last Sir Hugh Cholmley, about the year 1672, built the north side of the hall, forming a handsome and extensive front; the whole structure now assuming the form of a square, with an open area within. The Duke and Duchess of Lauderdale, the Earls of Athol and Kinghorn, and others of the nobility, were entertained by Sir Hugh in his improved mansion. When the Wentworth estates fell to the Cholmley family, in 1743, Howsham became the chief residence of the family, and Whitby Hall began to be deserted. About 50 years ago, the wind having injured the roof of the north front, the whole of that side, which was the principal part of the house, was dismantled, only the walls being left standing; and the hall being now insufficient to accommodate the family, is occupied only for a few weeks in autumn.

On the same side of the Esk, beyond Spital bridge, is the Mount, the seat of Mrs. Reynolds, commanding an excellent view of the town and harbour. In the same direction, about a mile from Whitby, is Larpool Hall, the seat of E. Turton, Esq. It fronts the south-west, having a full view

of the pleasant vale of Ruswarp, and the woody banks of the Esk.

On the west side of Whitby, not far from the Union-mill, is Field House, the seat of C. Richardson, Esq. On the south side of the town, is Airy Hill, lately the seat of R. Moorsom, Esq., and now inhabited by Mrs. Cholmley of Bransby. A little to the west of that, is Meadow Field, the seat of T. Simpson, Esq.; at a greater distance to the west, is Lower Stakesby, the seat of A. Chapman, Esq.; and about a quarter of a mile further, is Upper Stakesby, the seat of J. Havelock, Esq. At a short distance from Upper Stakesby, is Sneaton Castle, built by the late Colonel James Wilson; and now occupied by his son-in-law, Chas. Saunders, Esq.: presenting a very handsome Gothic front, commanding a fine view of Whitby, and of the sea. Each of the other seats now mentioned has also its peculiar beauties, and all of them have extensive prospects. To the west of Sneaton Castle, is Ewecote Hall, belonging to Dr. Loy. At Ruswarp is the ancient hall of the Bushell family, now the property of Mrs. Benson. At the upper end of the village are some good modern houses; and further up the vale, Carr-Mount, belonging to J. Mellar, Esq.; and Carr-Hall, belonging to C. Richardson, Jun., Esq.



ENVIRONS OF WHITBY.

Having examined the various objects worthy of note in Whitby and its immediate vicinity, let us now take a hasty survey of the adjacent country, to the distance of 20 or 30 miles. In making our excursions, the Map which accompanies this work will serve as a guide, shewing us the relative positions of the principal points; as the Plan of Whitby, in the corner of the same plate, is a guide to the streets.

Proceeding along the coast in a south-easterly direction, we find at the distance of three miles from Whitby, the village of Hawsker, consisting of two parts, Lower and Upper Hawsker. At Low Hawsker was an ancient chapel, connected with Whitby church. A mutilated old cross still remains at the spot. About a mile to the west of Hawsker, is the village of Stainsacre; on the west side of which is the pleasant mansion of Henry Linton, Esq., that belonged to the late J. Sanders, Esq. Above a mile further west, is Sneaton, much improved by the late Col. Wilson. The church, a

handsome Gothic structure, with a spire, the rectory, and a neat schoolhouse, all finished in 1825, are among the memorials of his liberality and public spirit. He also erected an elegant suspension-bridge over the Esk, a little above Ruswarp, for the convenience of the inhabitants of Sneaton parish; and planted a large portion of Sneaton Moor with trees; for which he received the gold medal of the Society of Arts, from the hand of the Duke of Sussex. The Colonel died in 1830, and was interred in a vault, constructed by himself, in Sneaton church.

Near Whitby Lathes, a little to the north-west of Hawsker, are two upright stones, standing in two adjoining fields, connected with the fables respecting Robin Hood. Robin and his trusty mate Little John are reported to have tried their strength at archery, in the presence of the abbot of Whitby, each shooting an arrow from the top of the abbey in the direction of Hawsker: and the two pillars are said to mark the spots where the arrows fell. That appropriated to Little John is nearest Hawsker, his arrow having outstripped that of his master. Two or three of the *houes* or *tumuli* on the moor beyond Stoupe Brow beacon, are called Robin Hood's Butts, as he is fabled to have exercised his men in shooting at them. But the principal

place here which bears the name of that celebrated outlaw is

ROBIN HOOD'S BAY.

This is the name of a fine semicircular bay, and of a large village at the north-west side of the bay, 6 miles from Whitby. The village, which contains about 1000 inhabitants, has a very romantic appearance; some of the houses being in a deep hollow, or dale, opening towards the sea, while others are perched on the cliffs on both sides, in various attitudes. The village is sometimes called Robin Hood's Town. It has been noted as a fishing town ever since Leland visited it, above 300 years ago; at which time it had acquired the name Robin Hood's Bay. The ancient name of the bay was Fyling; and the parish is still called Fyling Dales. The church is on the road to Whitby, a mile from the village; but the latter is furnished with a Methodist chapel. Many shipowners reside in the place; their Insurance Association was noticed above, and they have lately procured also a life-boat. There are several good farms in Fyling Dales, and a few interesting hamlets. The late J. Barry, Esq. erected several good houses on his property at Fyling Thorpe. On the south side of the bay is Stoupe Brow, and at the

S.E. angle are Peak alum works. The high promontory forming the S.E. point of the bay is called

RAVENHILL.

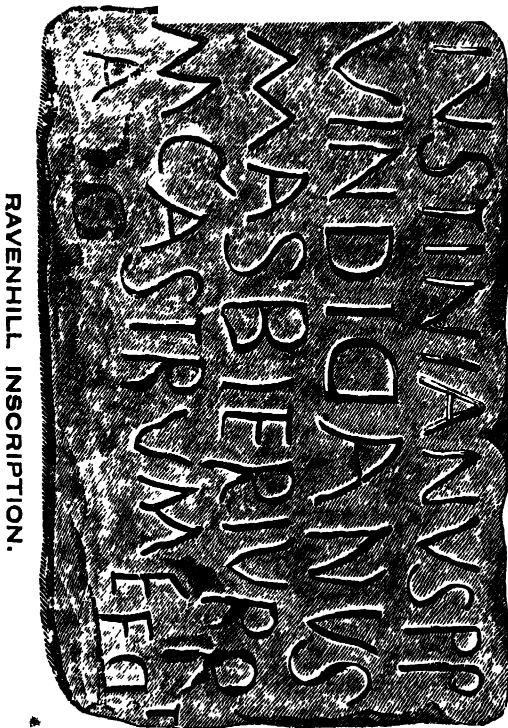
In clearing the ground for the foundation of the hall at this place, erected for the late Captain Child, in 1774, and now the residence of his grandson, the Rev. R. C. Willis, the workmen dug up, from among some ruins, the stone containing the celebrated Ravenhill Inscription, now in the Whitby Museum. On the opposite page is a correct delineation of the letters on the stone.

The reader may find a long dissertation on this Roman inscription, in the History of Whitby, Vol. ii. p. 708—716; where I have given the following as the most probable reading and explanation of the inscription:

IVSTINIANVS.P.P.	Justinianus præses provinciæ
VINDICIANVS	[et] Vindicianus
M.A.S.B.ITER.IV.PR.	Magister armorum Superioris Britanniæ iterum, junioribus provincialium
M.CASTRUM FEC^{T}.	militum, castrum fecerunt:
A.C.O.	adjuvante curatore operum.

The following English translation may be given: "Justinian, governor of the province, and Vindician, general of the forces of Upper Britain for the second time, with the younger provincial soldiers, built this fort; the manager of public works giving his assistance."

This inscription has been originally placed in the front of a castle or fort, erected here by the



RAVENHILL INSCRIPTION.

Romans, with a view to command the bay and the adjoining coast. It was probably built about the

year of Christ 407; for the superior officer under whom it was constructed is called Justinian, and the only Roman officer of that name in Britain, mentioned in history, was commander of the forces under Constantine, whom the legions in Britain raised to the imperial dignity, A.D. 407 or 408.

Ravenhill, or Peak, as the promontory is also called, commands an excellent view of the coast on both sides. Stoupe Brow beacon, which is on the top of the moor, above a mile from the promontory, is a station still more commanding. Close to the beacon runs the ancient boundary of Whitby Strand, called Greendike; which is a dike or trench, probably made by the ancient Britons as a line of defence, like many other ancient trenches that cross our moors. On the east side of this boundary, along the shore, is the district called

STAINTON DALE.

This territory was given, in the reign of king Stephen, to the KNIGHTS HOSPITALLERS of St. John Baptist of Jerusalem, a kind of military religious order of great power and riches. Their institution here was annexed to the *commandery* of the Holy Trinity of Beverley; which, like the other commanderies or convents of these knights, was subject to the grand prior of the order in

London. The hospital of the knights in Stainton Dale was at a house now called Old-Hall, near which they had a chantry, at a place termed Old-Chapel. An adjoining eminence is named Bell-Hill; being the place where the knights, or their servants, were wont to ring a bell and blow a horn, every evening in the twilight, to direct travellers and strangers to their hospitable mansion.

The knights enjoyed great privileges in Stainton Dale; and since the dissolution of monastic establishments, several of those privileges, including the manorial rights, have belonged to the freeholders of the dale.

The public road from Whitby to Scarborough does not pass through Fyling Dales and Stainton Dale, but proceeds from Hawsker along the high moors, by Normanby and Flask Inn, and along the moor between Stainton Dale and Harwood Dale; descending towards Scarborough by Cloughton and Burniston.

Near Flask Inn are the sources of the Derwent, which taking its rise on the margin of Fyling Dales, runs through Harwood Dale into the Vale of Pickering, and passing round the Wolds by Malton, finishes its circuitous course by falling into the Ouse below Selby, its waters at length arriving at the ocean with those of the Humber.

At Dry Heads, in Harwood Dale, a little to the north of the chapel, is one of those clusters of pits, marking the site of an ancient British town, such as I have noticed above, p. 4. 5. Mr. R. Knox, whose Map of the Vicinity of Scarborough is a valuable work, discovered a similar cluster near Cloughton, called Hulleys, of which Mr. Cole has published a description.

SCARBOROUGH.

This is on various accounts the most important town in the vicinity of Whitby, from which it is distant 21 miles. The town is well built, and finely situated, rising from the sea in the form of an amphitheatre. The population, according to the returns for 1831, is 8760. Most of the old streets are narrow and incommodious; but there are several handsome new streets, abounding with large and elegant houses. Many of the inhabitants provide themselves with large houses, that they may furnish lodgings for strangers during the bathing season; Scarborough being the principal bathing town on the coast. Several hundreds of strangers usually resort thither every season; and there are various institutions and accommodations, both public and private, designed chiefly for

their convenience. Great attention is paid to the spaw waters, or mineral springs; which are close to the beach, a little to the south of the town. These springs were discovered about the year 1620; and the fame of their salubrious waters has raised Scarborough to the highest rank as a resort of valetudinarians, and contributed much to the increase and riches of the town.

At the east side of Scarborough, stands its celebrated Castle, built on a lofty peninsular rock of considerable extent, accessible only by a narrow isthmus, which has been strongly fortified. This fortress, which was built by William le Gros, Earl of Albemarle and Holderness, about the year 1136, has been the scene of various memorable transactions, which the limits of this work will not allow me to particularize. During the civil wars, it was gallantly defended by Sir Hugh Cholmley, against the forces of the Parliament, for upwards of a year; and afterwards sustained another siege of five months, under the command of Col. Boynton. Since that period, its principal buildings and fortifications have lain in ruins. These stately ruins are disfigured by the presence of brick-built barracks, erected in 1746.

Scarborough is an ancient *royal burgh*, having the privilege of sending two members to parlia-

ment. It was incorporated by a charter from Henry II, dated in 1181. The corporation consists of 18 councillors and 6 aldermen, including a mayor.

The parish church stands close to the isthmus by which we enter into the castle. It has been a very noble structure, being originally the conventual church of a Cistercian monastery; and though it bears many marks of injury and decay, it still retains something of its ancient grandeur. Besides the Cistercian monastery, Scarborough had three convents of friars, black, grey, and white; two hospitals; and four churches; all of which perished in the general wreck of the monastic institutions.

The spirit of improvement has increased much at Scarborough within the last 20 years; and the erection of the Cliff-bridge, the Spa-saloon; the Museum, an elegant circular structure; Christ Church, with many other handsome buildings on the west side of the town, are among its fruits.

Scarborough has also places of worship of the Methodists, Primitive Methodists, Association Methodists, Independents, Baptists, Catholics, and the Society of Friends. A number of pious and charitable Institutions are also supported here; viz. Trinity Hospital, the Schools of the Amicable Society, the Lancasterian Schools, Sunday Schools, the Bible Society, &c. There is like-

wise a Philosophical Society, and a Mechanics Institute.

The harbour of Scarborough is very ancient; a grant from Henry III, dated in 1252, for the formation of a new port here with timber and stone, being yet extant. It is furnished with a lighthouse, and as the entrance is not obstructed by a *bar*, vessels may sometimes find refuge here, when they cannot enter the harbour of Whitby. The commerce and manufactures of Scarborough are less extensive than those of Whitby. About 130 vessels, or more, usually belong to the port, and their aggregate burden may exceed 20,000 tons.

Falsgrave, or Walsgrave, which at the conquest was the principal manor here, is a small village adjoining to Scarborough, on the west; and now united to it by an almost continuous range of elegant houses.

At the distance of about 6 miles N.W. from Scarborough is HACKNESS, the charming seat of Sir John Johnstone, Bart.; and formerly celebrated as a cell of Whitby abbey. None of the monastic buildings now remain, except the church, which, though it has undergone repairs and alterations, retains an air of venerable antiquity. The ancient oak stalls or seats of the monks, in the choir, still remain, nearly in their original state.

The reader will find them described in the History of Whitby, Vol. i. p. 359.—The hermitage of Westcroft, which also belonged to Whitby abbey, was situated on the Derwent, not far from Ayton.

The high ground between Scarborough and Ayton, called Seamer moor, and the moors which extend westward to Lockton and Saltergate, present many interesting objects to the eye of the antiquarian; particularly camps, trenches, houes, upright stones, and foundations of ancient British dwellings. These hills are also interesting to the naturalist, from their peculiar form; being all flat on the top, with steep but smooth declivities on their northern fronts, descending at the same angle. Some of these hills are stretched out in oblong ridges, which, when their ends are presented to the spectator, have the appearance of haystacks. This is particularly the case with Langdale End, and Blakey Topping; to which we may add Oliver's Mount, near Scarborough. The most romantic rocks in these moors, are the rocks called the BRIDE STONES. (See opposite page.)

These rocks are situated on the margin of a deep ravine, two miles south of Blakey Topping. The beds being of very unequal hardness, the softer parts have been decomposed and washed away, leaving the harder portions standing up in

various fantastic forms. The most singular group is that here represented.



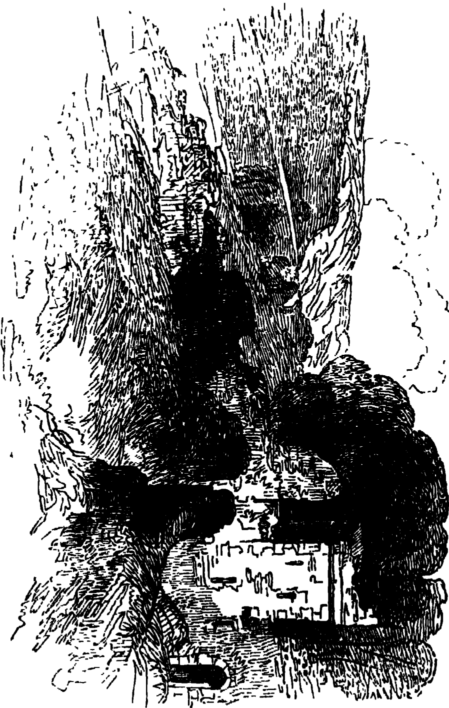
THE BRIDE STONES

Another remarkable feature in these hills is, that they are deeply intersected by numerous dry valleys, particularly towards the VALE OF PICKERING;

the waters sinking down into the fissures of the calcareous rocks, and forming subterranean streams, which burst out in great force at the foot of the hills. Hence, a chain of copious springs, nearly at the same level, runs round the northern margin of that extensive vale, from Ayton on the Derwent as far as Helmsley on the Rye; and in the western part of that line, the streams that run from the high moors, or alum hills, which form the next ridge, in passing through openings in these limestone hills, sink also into the fissures, and after running under ground for a considerable space, burst out again on reaching the edge of the vale, some in their proper channel, and others at some distance from it. The arrangement of these copious fountains has produced that of the towns and villages, which also form a chain round the margin of the vale, each stream or spring having generally a village beside it.

The villages between Scarborough and Pickering are arranged in the following order: Ayton; Hutton Bushell; Wykeham, where there was a priory of Cistercian nuns; Ruston; Brompton, the seat of Sir Geo. Cayley, Bart.; Snainton, which has a very ancient chapel, with a Saxon door, adorned with the *beak-head* moulding; Ebberston, mentioned above, p. 18, &c.; Allerston; Wilton; and

Thornton, the seat of R. Hill, Esq. At Thornton are an hospital and a free school, endowed by Lady Lumley.



PICKERING CASTLE.

Pickering is a pleasant market town, containing about 2500 inhabitants. It has an ancient

and handsome church, with a tall spire; and places of worship of the Independents, Methodists, and the Society of Friends: and supports several Schools, and other benevolent Institutions. It is principally noted for its ancient castle, now in a very ruinous state. Of these ruins there is an ample description in the History of Whitby, Vol. ii. p. 732-736. King Richard II was for some time imprisoned in this castle, before his removal to Pontefract. The castle and manor appear to have belonged to the crown, or to some branch of the royal family, ever since the conquest. They are now attached to the Duchy of Lancaster, and are held of the crown by R. Hill, Esq. A view of these interesting ruins is given above.

The villages between Pickering and Kirkby Moorside are; Keldhead, which has its name from an immense spring rising up there; Middleton; Aislaby; Wrelton; Sinnington; and Keldholm, where was a Cistersian nunnery. About three miles to the north-east of Keldholm, beyond the hill on which Spawnton stands, is the village of LESTINGHAM, where was the ancient monastery of Cedd, mentioned above, p. 42. It is remarkable, that as this was the first spot in all our district, where a church was erected, so the church here is the only one in our vicinity, that retains the true

Saxon form. The east end terminates in a semicircular recess for the altar, resembling the tribune of a Roman *basilica:* and beneath this part of the church is a vaulted crypt, where relics were deposited. The arches of the crypt, the massy cylindrical pillars. and their variously sculptured capitals, are all in the real Saxon style. The higher parts of the church are comparatively modern, and have undergone various alterations, the building being now much smaller than it has been at some former period. Some parts of the walls within have once been curiously adorned with painting; and some ancient flat monuments lie in the area of the church, near the west end.

In the bosom of the hills, about three miles north from Lestingham, is ROSEDALE, where was an ancient Cistercian or Benedictine nunnery.—A part of the remains of this nunnery is represented on the next page.

This monastery was founded about the year 1190. The church or chapel was used as a parochial place of worship, until 1838, when a new church was erected. The square of the cloisters, on the south side of the church, is nearly entire; the buildings having been converted into dwelling-houses, barns, &c. In this square, on the east side, are some tomb-stones of the nuns. The only

name legible is SYSTER CADARINA MEGER—



ROSEDALE PRIORY.

Sister Catharine Meger. On a lintel in the end of one of the offices on the east, is this inscription:

Omnia Vanitas—*All is vanity.* These words, originally intended to remind the nuns of the vanity of this world, now stand as a most appropriate motto over the ruins of monastic grandeur.

About a mile to the west of Wrelton, the road to Sinnington crosses the Roman road, which proceeded from York, the ancient *Eboracum*, to Dunsley near Whitby. Before describing this ancient military road, I shall take notice of the most important Roman station on the line of it, viz.

MALTON.

This place, which is now a thriving town, pleasantly situated on the west bank of the Derwent, 9 miles south of Pickering, containing a population of 5000 souls, must have been a Roman station of great magnitude and importance. The Roman fortifications, inscriptions, pavements, coins, and other antiquities, found here, and at Norton on the opposite bank of the river, point it out as a noted Roman town. It is usually understood to have been the ancient *Camulodunum;* but whether that name belonged to it or not, I have endeavoured to shew, from various considerations, stated in the History of Whitby, (Vol. ii. p. 717—723, *Notes*), that Malton must be the ancient *Derventio*, a name which it derived from its being the principal station on the *Derwent*.

Among the Roman inscriptions hitherto unpublished, the following is worthy of notice as a proof of the riches of Derventio. The stône that bears it, which was dug up in Norton churchyard, in 1814, now in the possession of John Walker, Esq., must have been placed in the wall of a goldsmith's shop.

F E L I C I T E R S I T
G E N I O L O C I
S E R V V L E V T E R E
F E L I X T A B E R N
A M A V R E F I
C I N A M

Which may be thus rendered:

"Prosperity to the genius of the place!

O Servulus, enjoy thy goldsmith's shop in happiness!"

Another stone, bearing an inscription, found at the east end of Norton, in 1835, and now in the Whitby Museum, must have been fixed in some kind of structure erected in honour of Mars.

D E O M A R
'R I G A E
S C I R V S D I C
S A C V S L M

This may be read in full: "Deo Marti, Romæ invictæ gloriæ, Aëlius Scirus dicavit Sacrum:—

Votum solvens lubens merito." "To the God Mars, the glory of invincible Rome, Aelius Scirus dedicated [this] as sacred: willingly paying his vow as in duty bound."—The letters SAC may probably stand for SACELLVM; so that we might read "dedicated this little temple."

Considering Malton as the true Derventio, I have ventured to regard our Roman road as forming a part of the 1st *iter* of Antonine, which corresponds with the 5th *iter* of Richard of Cirencester; presuming that the numerals VII, expressing the distance from Eboracum to Derventio, should be read XVII. If Malton be allowed to be Derventio, the next stage, *Delgovitia*, XIII miles distant, will coincide with Cawthorn; and *Prætorium*, where the *rout* ends, XXV miles, or as it is in some copies, XXII miles further, will be Dunsley.

At Malton the road has turned to the left, probably to avoid the marshes between Malton and Pickering, and has crossed the Rye about Newsam bridge, proceeding to Bargh, where was a small camp, and from thence to Thornton Riseborough; near which the remains of it are still discernible, running along the brow of the hill in the direction of Cawthorn. Its course from Cawthorn to Dunsley is traced in the Map. In some parts of the moor between Cawthorne and Stape, and also at

Hazlehead and a few other spots, it is very distinct; shewing the original form of the road, 16 ft. broad, elevated in the middle, having on each side a border of flat stones placed edgewise, and frequently a gutter on the outside, to carry off the water. But in most places, the road has been severely injured by the hand of time, and perhaps still more by the hands of modern Goths, who have torn it up, to build walls and mend roads with the materials. In a few spots are observed the remains of bridges, as noticed in the History of Whitby, Vol. ii. p. 707.

The Roman station, or fort, at Dunsley, may have been on the eminence where Dunsley chapel has stood; an eminence which appears to be an artificial mount, and which has been mutilated for the sake of the materials.

The only Roman inscription found along the line of the road is on a stone, above a yard long, in a wall near July Park, where Mauley's castle of St. Julian stood. This stone is delineated on the opposite page, with the characters which it bears. As the upper part of the letters is gone, a thin portion of the stone having scaled off, it is difficult to say with certainty what they have been; but I am inclined to think, that the inscription has not contained any more letters, and that we are to read

it thus: LE. VI. VI. L. VEX. or in full; LEGIONIS SEXTÆ VICTRICIS QUINQUAGINTA VEXILLARII= *Fifty vexillary soldiers of the 6th legion, the victorious.*



The stone must have been placed on or near the road, to record the formation of some part of it by these soldiers, or the erection of some building that has once stood on the spot.

The most interesting Roman remains on the line of this road are

THE CAWTHORN CAMPS.

These Camps stand on the brow of the hill between Cawthorn and Newton, in a very commanding position. They are four in number, differing from one another in their size and form, as may be seen in the annexed Plate, Fig. 1. The largest camp (A) incloses an area of 560 feet by 550. It has a strong trench, the *agger* being high and the *foss* deep; and, like other regular square camps, has four gates; viz. the *prætorian* gate towards the

south, the *decuman* fronting the precipice on the north, the *principalis dextra* on the west, and the *principalis sinistra* on the east. This last has opened into camp B, which being smaller, weaker, and less regular, has probably been the camp of the allies, or auxiliary forces. The gates leading into these two camps are very remarkable, each being covered with two segments of a circle, one passing outwards and another inwards, making it necessary to enter obliquely. Camp C, another auxiliary camp, on the west side of camp A, of an irregular form approaching to oval, and measuring about 850 ft. by 320, has three gates, all opening towards camp A, and each having a single outside cover, like a quadrant. From this resemblance in the gates, these three camps appear to have been formed at one time. No other Roman camp in Britain is known to have such covered gates, except that of Dealgin Ross, in Strathern in Scotland; which is thought by General Roy to have been the camp of the 9th legion, in Agricola's 6th campaign, A.D. 83; and the general supposes, that a detachment of the same legion must have encamped at Cawthorn. Camp D, which is on the west side of camp C, appears to be more recent. It is considerably smaller than camp A, the area within being only 400 ft. by 360; but greatly ex-

ceeds it in strength and beauty, being fortified by a double trench of excellent workmanship, above 70 ft. over. The decuman gate is wanting, the steepness of the cliff on the north side rendering it useless. The other three gates are very regular, but have not *covers* as in the three adjoining camps. This camp appears to be coeval with the Roman road, which passes direct through it, coinciding with the *via principalis* of the camp. The same remark will apply to another camp, of inferior workmanship, on Lease-rigg, an intermediate station between Cawthorn and Dunsley. Perhaps it was also applicable to the camp at Bargh, intermediate between Malton and Cawthorn.—Several small camps, or outposts, of Roman construction, are scattered on our moors; particularly one on Levisham moor, one on the brow of the hill to the west of Wapley, now almost obliterated, and two or more near the strong lines of Scamridge, which appear to be a large unfinished Roman camp. See the Map, and Hist. of Whitby, Vol. ii. p. 689, &c.

At the distance of a mile west from Keldholm, we arrive at

KIRKBY MOORSIDE.

This town, which contains above 1800 inhabitants, is pleasantly situated on the margin of the vale of Pickering. The ancient and noble fami-

lies of Stuteville and Neville successively held the manor of Kirkby Moorside, formerly called Kirkby Moorsheved, or *Moorshead.* It afterwards passed to the Villiers family, and now belongs to the Duncombe family. That celebrated libertine George Villiers, Duke of Buckingham, who made a figure at the court of a prince equally dissolute and worthless, died here in great distress, a monument at once of the vanity of human greatness, and the misery that attends vice. The room where he died is in the house of Mr. Atkinson in the Market-place, and has been preserved nearly in the same state in which it then was. His burial is thus recorded in the parish register.

buried in the yeare of our Lord [1687]

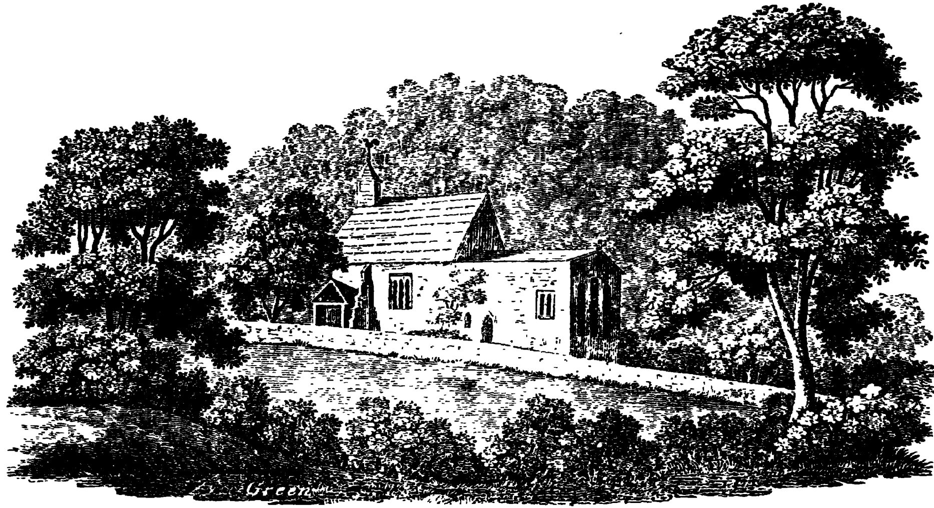
Apriel ye 17

Gorges uiluas Lord dooke of bookingam, etc.

About a mile and a half to the west of Kirkby Moorside, in a retired and picturesque valley, stands the small but now celebrated church of

KIRKDALE.

This church, which on other accounts would excite little interest, is remarkable for the very ancient Saxon inscription on an antique dial over the door fronting the south, in a state of high pre-



KIRKDALE CHURCH.

servation. The entire state of the inscription is partly owing to its having been plastered over with lime, and concealed by the upper part of an ancient porch; which had hid it from public view for several ages, till it was discovered in 1771, by the Rev. W. Dade, rector of Barmston. Several copies of the inscription have been published, but no copy quite correct made its appearance prior to the publication of the History of Whitby; where the reader will find a large account of it, Vol. ii. p. 741—747. The writers who had formerly given an explanation of it, erred in the translation of some words in the largest compartment; and not knowing the meaning of the inscription on the dial or middle part, they conceived it to be imperfect, and adding a supplement, gave a reading at once abstruse and fanciful. The inscription, however, is complete: nothing is wanting in the stone, except the gnomon of the dial. The whole may be seen correctly delineated in the annexed Plate, Fig. 2.

The dial is of a rude construction, having nine *radii* or hour-lines, intended to mark out so many portions of the day. The words over these lines, and in the semicircle under them, are, ÐIS IS. DÆGES SOL MERCA + ÆT ILCVM TIDE + "THIS IS A SUN-DIAL + FOR EVERY HOUR." Underneath is this line, +I HAPARÐ. ME PROHTE.

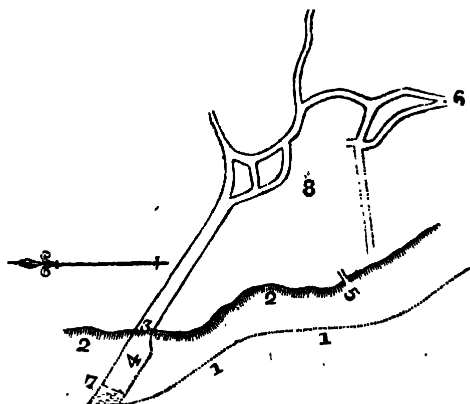
⁊ BRAND PRS. "AND HAWARTH MADE ME, AND BRAND THE MINISTER." The letters PRS are a contraction for PRESBYTER. The principal inscription is in two compartments on either side of the dial, and reads thus: + ORM . GAMAL SVNA. BOHTE. SCS. GREGORIVS MINSTER. ÐONNE HIT. PES ÆL TOBROCAN. ⁊ TOFALAN. ⁊ HE. HIT. LET MACAN. NEPAN. FROM GRVNDE. XPE. ⁊ SCS GREGORIVS. IN EADPARD. DAGVM CNG. IN TOSTI DAGVM. EORL+ "ORM THE SON OF GAMAL BOUGHT ST. GREGORY'S CHURCH WHEN IT WAS ALL BROKEN DOWN AND FALLEN; AND HE CAUSED IT TO BE MADE NEW FROM THE GROUND, TO CHRIST AND ST. GREGORY, IN THE DAYS OF EDWARD THE KING, IN THE DAYS OF TOSTI THE EARL."+ SCS is the common contraction for SANCTUS; XPE. for CHRISTE; and CNG. for CYNING—KING.

As Tosti was earl of Northumberland under king Edward the Confessor, from A. D. 1055, to 1065, this church must have been rebuilt by Orm the son of Gamal in the course of these ten years. We find from Domesday that, while Orm possessed Kirkdale, then called *Chirchebi* (Kirkby), Gamel or Gamal (probably Gamel the younger, brother to Orm) had *Michel-Edestun,* or Great Edstone. It is remarkable, that over the door of Edstone church

there is a dial of the same construction as that of Kirkdale, bearing also a Saxon inscription. This, however, consists but of a few words. Over the dial is its name, which is not SOL MERCA (*Sun-mark*) as at Kirkdale, but a more scientific name, ORLO-CIVMATORY, from ORLOGIUM, or HOROLOGIUM, a *timepiece:* and on one side is the maker's name, +LOÐAN ME PROHTEA—LOTHAN MADE ME.

The Saxon inscription is not the only thing for which Kirkdale is now celebrated. Since the discovery of the far-famed KIRKDALE CAVERN, containing antediluvian animal remains, this retired spot has become as interesting to the naturalist as to the antiquarian. In July, 1821, the workmen employed at a quarry on the side of the road a little to the south-east of the church, laid open an oblong cavity in the oolite limestone, in the bottom of which appeared a promiscuous assemblage of bones and teeth, mixed with mud. The vast size of some of the bones and teeth surprised the labourers, and soon attracted the attention of the curious; and in a short time the cave became an object of great interest to every man of science in the vicinity. The workmen had laid open the cavity to the extent of 45 feet; by removing the stalactite that hung from the roof and obstructed the passage, it has been penetrated above 200 feet

more, and several lateral openings, branching off from the principal passage, have also been explored. The breadth of the cave varies from 2 or 3 feet to 6 or 7. The height, in two places, is such as to allow persons to stand upright; in some other parts, we may walk stooping; but in most places, it is so low, that we must move on our hands and knees, or crawl on the ground. Great part of it has lately been demolished in the process of quarrying; and ere long it may be wholly obliterated.



The animal remains found in this cavern, which were most abundant in a wide space near the entrance, belong to the elephant, the rhinoceros, the hippopotamus, the elk or stag, the hyæna, the wolf,

the bear, the tiger, the fox, and the rat; with a few bones of fowls, and some bones and teeth of quadrupeds, both large and small, not fully ascertained. No entire skeletons, even of the smaller animals, were found; and few entire bones of the larger; the whole being principally a promiscuous collection of fragments of bones, mixed with teeth, which also were partly whole, and partly broken. Many of the bones and fragments were greatly water-worn, others partially worn, and others with sharp angles. Many of them were much decomposed, others were tolerably firm and entire.



As the original entrance, which was not more than 2 feet square, was covered with undisturbed

beds of alluvium to the depth of 4 ft. or upwards; and as many of the animals whose relics were discovered, have never been known as natives of Britain; there can be little or no doubt, that the contents of the cave have remained there since the general deluge. As the remains of the hyæna were most abundant, Professor Buckland, who has paid great attention to the subject, considers the cave as an antediluvian hyæna's den; but after weighing all his arguments, and repeatedly examining the cave, and quantities of its contents, I am decidedly of opinion, that the relics have been drifted in by the waters of the deluge.

For a more full account of this cave, and of similar caverns, see Professor Buckland's RELIQUIÆ DILUVIANÆ. See also the GEOLOGICAL SURVEY of the YORKSHIRE COAST, 2nd Edit. p. 294, &c.; and Memoirs of the Wernerian Soc., Vol. iv. p. 262, &c.

At the western extremity of the Vale of Pickering is the town of HELMSLEY, which is pleasantly situated on the banks of the Rye, and contains a population of 1500 souls. It has an ancient and handsome church; and near it, on the south-west, is the old castle of Helmsley, now in ruins. A little further, in the same direction, is Duncombe Park, the noble mansion of Lord Feversham, where there is a rich collection of paintings, and

statues. About three miles west from Helmsley, in a delightful spot on the banks of the Rye, are the ruins of

RIEVAUX ABBEY.

These ruins are the most entire remains of any monastic buildings in the eastern part of Yorkshire; a great part of the refectory, the dormitory, the cloisters, the kitchen, and other offices, together with a large portion of the church, being yet in existence. The retired situation of this abbey, which was the first Cistercian monastery in Yorkshire, probably saved its buildings at the dissolution, the distance from any town rendering the materials of little value. The transept part of the church is much older than the rest of the edifice, being of the same architecture as the original church of St. Mary's at Whitby. The workmanship of the choir resembles that of Whitby abbey. It is observable, that the body of the church stands south and north; instead of the usual position, east and west. This anomaly appears to have been produced at the rebuilding of the church, by making the body of the old structure serve as the transept of the new. A view of part of the ruins is given on the opposite page.

Along the top of the bank, above the ruins, is a

charming walk, called the Terrace, with a temple at each end.


RIVAULX ABBEY

Rievaux was so named from its being in the vale of the Rye. A long branch of that vale, termed Bilsdale, runs north from Rivaux towards Cleveland; with which it communicates by an opening in the lofty Cleveland hills that overlook Stokesley and Ayton. Some of these hills, particularly Greenhow Burton and Cranimoor, are nearly 1400 feet above the level of the sea. On a hill at the head of Bilsdale, are some singular massy rocks of sandstone, which have obtained the name WAINSTONES, probably from a fancied re-

semblance which this group of rocks, when viewed from the Cleveland side, bears to a wain or wagon with its team. The most striking object in the group, a kind of natural arch, was wantonly destroyed some years ago. Many visitants have sculptured their initials on the rocks.

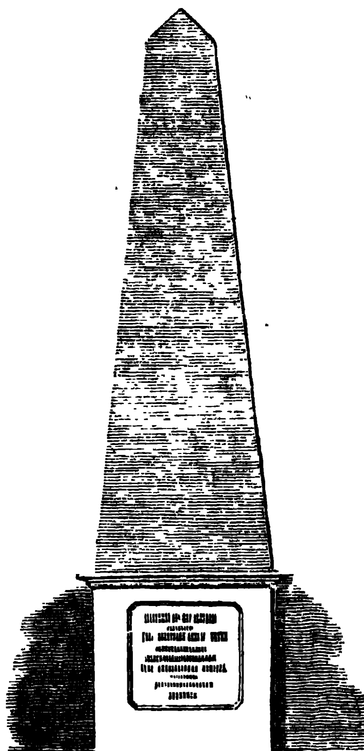
The principal town in the plain of Cleveland is

STOKESLEY.

This is a thriving place, containing near 2000 inhabitants. The principal street is spacious and handsome. The town has its free schools, and other charitable institutions; and, besides a large and commodious church, has places of worship of the Methodists and Independents. There is a considerable linen manufactory carried on by J. Blackett, Esq.

AYTON is an ancient and pleasant village, three miles north-east of Stokesley, containing a population of 1000 persons. It has an ancient church, and places of worship of the Friends, Methodists, and Independents. The chapel occupied by the latter is an ancient Presbyterian chapel. Ayton Hall is the seat of Thos. Graham, Esq.; and was formerly possessed by Capt. Wilson, the friend of Cook. In the centre of the village is a small school-house, where Captain Cook was educated.

This celebrated navigator was born, October 27th, 1728, at the small village of Marton, about four miles north-west from Ayton; but the humble cottage where he first drew his breath, which ought



to have been carefully preserved, and tastefully decorated, has been razed to the ground; the site being behind the Hall, which belonged to the late Major Rudd. Several of his early years were spent at Airyholm, near Ayton, where his father was *hind* or foreman to T. Skottowe, Esq. In 1827, a monument to his memory was erected on Easby hill, near Ayton, by Robt. Campion, Esq.; being a handsome obelisk, above 60 feet high, as represented on the preceding page, with an appropriate inscription.

At the summit of Rosebury, anciently called *Ohtneberg*, or *High-hill*, there was once a curious hermitage or grotto, in the solid rock, now fallen down. Here several names and initials have been carved by visitors; some of which are of an old date: as "1595. *Theodocea Cecyll.*" "R. C. 1625." &c. Towards the north-east corner of the base, or lower part of the hill, are the remains of an ancient British village; and it is observable, that lines of hollows, marking the foundations of antique huts, run round the front, not only of Rosebury, but of each of the other large hills that skirt the plain of Cleveland. These chains of military posts, for so we may term them, are always found at some distance from the bottom of the hill; and are in some places single, in others double.

Between Ayton and Rosebury is the oblong ridge termed Langbargh (*Langberg* or *Long-hill*), which gives name to the *wapentake*. This ridge is formed by the well known BASALTIC DYKE, protruding above the surface. This dyke is one of the most remarkable in Britain, having been traced from Cockfield Fell, in the county of Durham, to Maybecks, near Whitby, a distance of 60 or 70 miles. In most parts of its course, the dyke does not rise to the surface; but at Cliffrigg, Langbargh, and some other places in Cleveland, it is very prominent. Of the nature and course of this dyke, as well as of the strata through which it passes, the reader will find a particular account in the GEOLOGICAL SURVEY OF THE YORKSHIRE COAST, 2nd Edit., p. 176, &c. In some parts of its course, we have striking illustrations of the igneous origin of basalt; for where the dyke traverses coal seams, in the county of Durham, the coal is charred; and where it cuts the aluminous strata, the shale loses its dark colour, and is hardened into a sort of porcelain. Instances of this kind occur at Langbargh, Lownsdale, Egton-bridge, and above the Tunnel, where the dyke is crossed by the railway.

Several pleasant country-seats are situated in the neighbourhood of Stokesley and Ayton; among which may be named, that of Viscount Falkland,

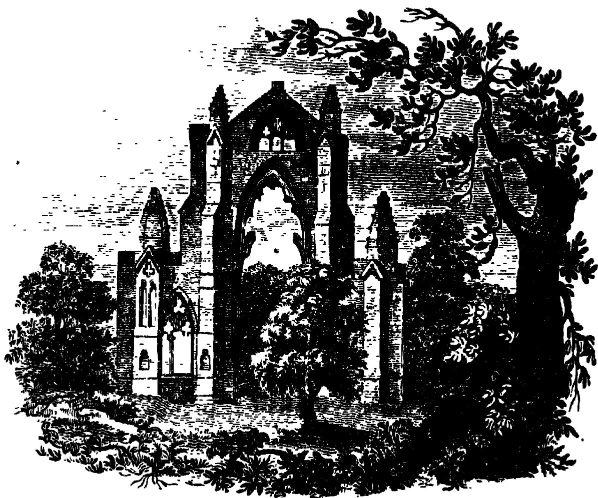
at Scutterskelf, or Leven Grove; that of Sir Wm. Foulis, Bart. at Ingleby; that of Robert Campion, Esq., at Easby; that of Mrs. Livesey, at Kildale; that of T. Simpson, Esq., at Nunthorpe; and that of W. Simpson, Esq., at Pinchinthorpe.

At the distance of 6 miles N. E. from Ayton is

GUISBOROUGH.

This town, which contains nearly 2000 inhabitants, enjoys a pleasant and healthy situation. It is chiefly celebrated for its ancient monastery, founded by Robert de Brus, A.D. 1119, for regular canons of the order of St. Augustine; and endowed with great possessions, in Cleveland, in the county of Durham, and in other places. Several members of the Brus family were buried here; among others, Robert de Brus, competitor with Baliol for the crown of Scotland, and grandfather to the great Robert, who acquired the crown. A handsome tombstone of the Brus family stood in the east end of the priory church, at the time of the dissolution; and the two sides of it, enriched with excellent sculpture, are preserved in the porch, or lower part of the tower, of the present parish church. In the east window of the same church, are several interesting fragments of painted glass that formerly adorned the windows of the priory.

Walter Hemingburgh, one of the annalists of the middle ages, was a canon of Guisborough. William, another canon, became a Cistercian monk, and was abbot of New-Minster, and afterwards abbot of Fountains.



The priory of Guisborough had a cell belonging to it at Scarth, near Whorlton; and an hospital at Hutton-Lowcross: and also possessed above fifty churches and chapels.

The annual revenues of Guisborough priory exceeded those of Whitby abbey, being estimated

by Dugdale at 628*l.* 3*s.* 4*d.*, and by Speed, at 712*l.* 6*s.* 6*d.* The buildings of the priory might also be more magnificent and extensive than those of our abbey. They were surrounded by a strong wall, part of which still remains, with a gate leading into the village. But the most interesting part of the ruins is the east end of the priory church, here represented; displaying a noble window, 24 feet wide, and above 60 feet high, besides 10 or 11 feet from the base of the window to the ground.

The site of the priory and a great part of the demesne lands, have belonged to the Chaloner family ever since the dissolution. Some of the original charters and deeds of the prior and canons are in the possession of Robert Chaloner, Esq. Among these is a document with an impression of the priory seal appended, but not quite perfect. On one side is the virgin Mary and the babe, sitting under a canopy in the form of a church, with this inscription around her: AVE MARIA GRACIA PL. *Hail Mary full of grace!* On either side is a smaller figure, kneeling towards the virgin, with uplifted hands. The outer inscription appears to have been, SIG. PRIORAT' BEATE MARIE DE GYSEBURNE. *The seal of the priory of the blessed Mary of Gyseburne.* On the reverse is St. Augustine in his robes, with his mitre and crosier, sitting

also beneath a church-like canopy, with a praying figure on either side, as on the obverse. Around the saint are the words, ORA P. NOB. SCE AVGV. *Pray for us, St. Augustine.* The marginal inscription on this side is too imperfect to be translated; the letters which remain are, AVGVSTINE TECVM FO......Perhaps it has been, SANCTE AUGUSTINE TECUM FONS VITÆ DIVINÆ.—*Holy Augustine, with thee is the fountain of divine life.*

The reader will find a further account of Guisborough priory, in the History of Whitby and its Vicinity, Vol. i. p. 413—431. Vol. ii. p. 938.

Robert Pursglove, the last prior, founded an hospital and a free grammar school at Guisborough, which still exist. Guisborough also enjoys another free school, founded by Mr. G. Venables of London, a native of this place, for educating 50 boys and 40 girls. In 1821, the institution was enlarged, so as to instruct 100 boys and 100 girls, on Dr. Bell's plan.—Besides the parish church, there are at Guisborough, neat places of worship of the Independents, Methodists, and Friends.

At Belman Bank, in the front of the hill on the south side of Guisborough, is the site of the ancient alum-works, begun by Sir Thos. Chaloner, about the year 1600. Sir Thomas introduced the art of alum-making, by secretly procuring some work-

men from the Pope's alum-works in Italy. It is said, that Sir Thomas and the workmen were excommunicated, and some authors have pretended to publish the Pope's curse issued on that occasion. We may reasonably suppose, that his irritated holiness would launch out one of the worst maledictions in all his budget, against those who sacrilegiously infringed on his ancient monopoly; yet we know, that the shocking document, alleged to have been used on the occasion, existed some centuries before Sir Thomas was born; as I have shewn in the History of Whitby and its Vicinity, Vol. ii. p. 808, &c.

Above a mile S. E. from Guisborough, at the place where the alum-works were more recently carried on, a mineral spring was discovered in 1822; which has already acquired no small celebrity in relieving invalids. The healthful and pleasant situation of Guisborough itself, will contribute to draw visitors to the spot.

The ancient hall of the Chaloner family, at Guisborough, was demolished a few years ago. A new one is intended to be erected on the east side of the town, where the family have now a temporary mansion.

Along the lower part of the plain of Cleveland, runs a line of villages, hamlets, and country-seats:

Coleby Manor, the seat of C. B. Bewicke, Esq.; Tolesby, the seat of Chas. Rowe, Esq.; Ormesby, the seat of Sir W. Pennyman, Bart.; Normanby, the seat of W. Ward Jackson, Esq.; Eston; Lackenby; Lazenby; and Wilton, the seat of Sir J. Lowther, where was an ancient castle of the Bulmer family. A little to the north of Wilton, is Kirkleatham, the seat of Henry Vansittart, Esq. Here is a stately hospital, richly endowed by Sir W. Turner. It accommodates 10 old men, 10 old women, 10 boys, and 10 girls. A free grammar school, well endowed, also belongs to the establishment; but it has been discontinued for about fifty years.

Kirkleatham was the birth-place of that brave soldier Tom Brown, of whom I have given an account in the History of Whitby and the Vicinity, Vol. ii. p. 845. A stately oak at the gate of the hospital marks the site of his father's cottage. His sword is still in the possession of Mr. Geo. Smith, a son of his nephew, Mr. Andrew Smith, farmer at Kirkleatham.

At the most northerly point of Cleveland, near the mouth of the Tees, stand Coatham and Redcar, two thriving fishing towns, now much frequented for sea-bathing. To the south-east, along the shore, are the fishing towns Marsk and Saltburn;

also visited by strangers during the bathing season. Marsk-Hall is a seat of the Earl of Zetland.

Middleburgh, more frequently called MIDDLESBRO,' is now the most handsome town on the south bank of the Tees, and bids fair to be the largest. About 7 or 8 years ago, it consisted of but one house, standing on the site of the ancient priory; now it can boast of several spacious and well built streets, commodious public buildings, three or four places of worship, a number of elegant and well furnished shops, some thriving manufactories, a safe and extensive harbour, much property in shipping, and a population of 3000 souls! The railways formed for bringing coals from the interior of the county of Durham to the coast, have given rise to this new and interesting town; and produced a vast increase of wealth and population at the neighbouring towns of Stockton and Hartlepool. The new church of Middleburgh stands beside the cemetery of the priory church, which was dedicated to St. John Baptist and St. Hilda the abbess.

In the higher part of Cleveland, we find another line of villages and country-seats, very pleasantly situated: Upleatham, beside which is Upleatham-Hall, a seat of the Earl of Zetland; Skelton, at which is Skelton Castle, the seat of John Hall

Wharton, Esq., and the ancient seat of the Brus family; Brotton; Kilton, near which is Kilton Castle, now in ruins, the ancient seat of the Thwengs; Lofthouse; and Easington.

Near Kilton mill is a remarkable sulphureous spring. In a creek below, is the fishing village of Skinningrave. The painted glass in a window at Lofthouse, described in the former edition, was blown down by a high wind some years ago, and shivered to pieces.

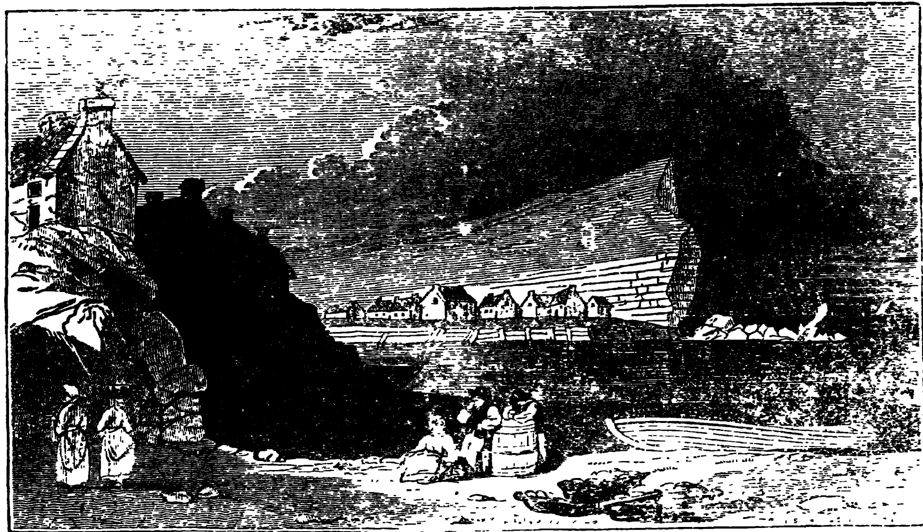
To the south of Lofthouse is Handale, anciently called Greendale, the site of a small nunnery, and now the property of Edmund Turton, Esq. No vestige of the church remains, but some portions of the other buildings appear in the houses erected on the site.

The alum works of Lofthouse and Boulby, which have been successfully carried on for many years, are situated on a very elevated part of the coast, termed Rock-cliff, to the north of Easington. In a creek on the east side of Rock-cliff is the fishing town of Staiths, a romantic and thriving place, containing about 1000 inhabitants. A view of this town is annexed. The parish church is at Hinderwell: belonging to which is a chapel of ease at Rousby. In this chapel or church, is a monument of the founder, with this inscription:

Pray for the soule of Thomas Boynton of Roysby Esquier who caused this chyrche fyrst to be halowed & was y^{e}. fyrst corsse that was beryed in yt & decessed the xxix day of marche the yer of o^{r} lord god ml. v^{c}. and xxiii On whose soule Jhu have mercy amen.

To the south-east of Staiths, is the village of Runswick, one of the most romantic spots on the coast, situated on the north-west side of a fine bay, termed Runswick wyke or bay. The houses are perched, at various elevations, in the face of the cliff; and as the latter occasionally shoots down, the houses sometimes slip from their original positions. About 170 years ago, the whole village, except one house, sunk down in one night towards the margin of the sea; though providentially no lives were lost.

At the bottom of Runswick bay, near the village, is a cave in the alum-rock, formed by the operation of the tide, which fills it at high water. This cave, which is named Hob-hole, has been deemed the residence of an aerial being named Hob (a *hob*-goblin no doubt), supposed to possess the power of curing the hooping-cough. The patient was carried into the cave by its parent, who with a loud voice thus invoked the demigod of the place:



STAITHS.

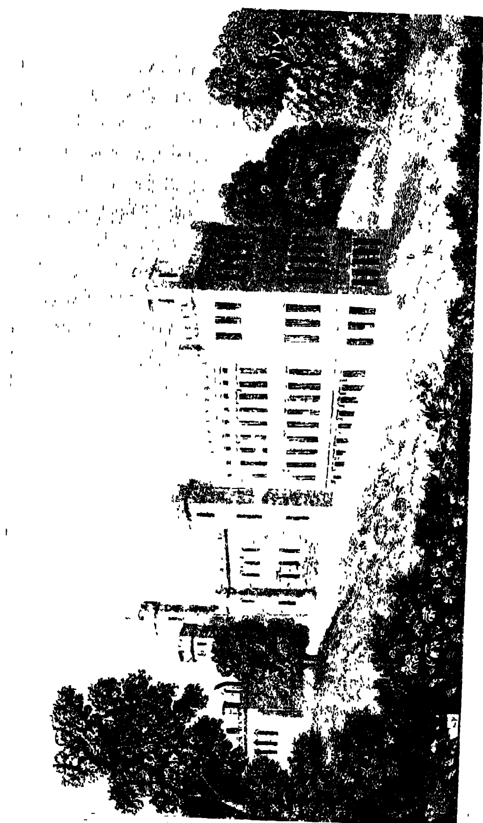
"Hob-hole Hob! my bairn's got kink-cough, take't off, take't off." It is not many years since this idolatrous practice was laid aside.



HOB HOLE

The cave is 70 feet long, and 20 feet wide at the mouth; which was formerly divided by a double pillar, as represented in the annexed drawing.

On the east side of Runswick bay is the point called Kettleness, where some of the Mulgrave alum works have long been carried on. At the village of Kettleness, a catastrophe similar to the fall of Runswick occurred in the night of Dec. 17, 1829; when the cliff, which had been dislocated for some days before, gave way; and the whole hamlet rolled down majestically, yet gradually, towards the sea. The terrified inhabitants, in the darkness of the night, knew not which way to run, whilst the sinking cliff pressed on them behind, and the yawning deep threatened them before. Providentially they were all saved, some having a narrow escape; they found shelter for the night on board the Her[illegible]y, a vessel then lying off for alum; while their dwellings were totally overwhelmed. The alum works have since been restored.—In the bottom of another bay, half-way between Kettleness and Whitby, are the villages of Sandsend and East Row. Sandsend, where alum works have been carried on for above two centuries, was known by that name so early as the year 1200; but the ancient name of East Row was Thordisa, as is noticed above, p. 99. The village and church of Lyth hold a conspicuous station on the high ground to the west of Sandsend; and not far from Lyth is MULGRAVE CASTLE,



the noble mansion of the Marquess of Normanby. This stately building, of which a View is here given, was erected by the Dutchess of Buckingham, but was greatly enlarged and improved by the late Earl Mulgrave and his predecessor. It stands in a commanding situation, and the woods and pleasure grounds adjacent are of great beauty and extent. Within these grounds, on a long narrow ridge between the two parallel becks of East Row and Sandsend, stands the old castle of Mulgrave, erected by the powerful family of Mauley, and supposed by some to have been originally founded in the Saxon, if not in the Roman period. The ruins of the *keep*, some of the towers, and several parts of the walls, remain; with vestiges of the moat and draw-bridge. (For a further account of Mulgrave, and the noble family of Phipps, see History of Whitby and the Vicinity, Vol. ii. pp. 719, 863, &c.)

Several monstrous fables, relating to a giant called Wade, the supposed founder of this castle, have long been current in the neighbourhood; but, as I have already noticed (p. 27), we have no evidence that this Wade was the Saxon duke Wada. On the height between East Barnby and Lyth is a place called *Wade's grave*, formerly marked out by two tall rude pillars, of which one only remains.

The same honour has also been assigned to two other rude stones standing near Goldsborough.

The coast from Saltburn to Scarborough, and even to Bridlington Quay, is generally high and bold, except in the bays and inlets. At Huntcliff, Rockcliff, Kettleness, Peak, and a few other places, the cliffs are lofty, and in some parts precipitous. Hence these shores are not only dangerous to mariners in stormy weather, but cause many fatal accidents to others who frequent them. The most singular accident that ever happened on the coast, occurred about 30 years ago, under the high cliffs a little to the west of Staiths. While two girls of the name Grundy, belonging to Staiths, were sitting on the *scar*, or rocky beach, with their backs to the cliff, a splinter, which by striking against a ledge had acquired a rotatory motion, fell from the cliff, and hitting one of the girls on the hinder part of the neck, severed her head from her body in a moment, and the head rolled to a considerable distance along the scar.

The abruptness of our rocky cliffs affords great facilities for examining the nature and disposition of the strata, of which the coast presents a natural section, displaying the extent, positions, undulations, and breaks of the different beds. A particular account of these beds, and of the numerous

and diversified organic remains which they contain, the reader will find in the GEOLOGICAL SURVEY OF THE YORKSHIRE COAST.

The vale of the Esk, which terminates at Whitby, extends more than 20 miles from west to east. In most places it is beautiful and fertile; and it has several rich dales running into it from the south. Four miles above Whitby is Sleights, finely situated on a gentle slope on the south bank of the Esk; and opposite to it, the village of Aislaby occupies a lofty position on the north side. In the valley between them, Esk-Hall, the seat of John Campion Coates, Esq., is seen on the south bank; and Woodlands, a delightful seat of Henry Walker Yeoman, Esq., occupies the north bank.



A little beyond Sleights, on the south bank of the Esk, and close to the railway, are the ruins of

Eskdaleside chapel, probably the site of the ancient hermitage; now rendered more interesting, since the publication of THE HERMIT OF ESKDALESIDE, by the late Mrs. Merryweather. A view of the ruins is given above.

Newbigging, the ancient seat of the Salvains, belonging to Mr. Yeoman, is a little further up the river, opposite to Eskdaleside alum works. Near Newbigging stood the small priory of Grosmont, now called Growmond. It was endowed with possessions at Egton, Sandsend, Goldsborough, &c., granted by the Fossard and Mauley families. From the remains of the buildings, lately existing, but now destroyed, at the erection of a new farmstead on the spot, it appears that they were not splendid; but the situation is charming.

Near Growmond bridge, adjoining to the Tunnel, are the vestiges of an ancient alum work, described in the Hist. of Whitby and the Vicinity, Vol. ii. p. 759, &c. A little to the south of this, on the banks of the Mirk Esk, near Godeland, is the romantic spot called Beck Hole, sometimes visited by parties of pleasure from Whitby. Egton Bridge, near which we find the most charming scenery, is still more frequented by visitors. The town of Egton, at which is the principal market for cattle in our vicinity, stands in a bleak

and elevated situation on the north. Glazedale, Fryop, and Danby, present interesting dales, abounding with fertile spots and romantic scenery. In several places are remains of the ancient forest of Danby, which was of great extent. One of the most singular relics of this kind is on the farm of Mr. Wm. Breckon, near Lealholm Bridge. It is the stump of a huge oak, above 9 feet in diameter.

Danby Lodge is a pleasant spot belonging to Lord Viscount Downe. Danby castle, now partly occupied as a farm-house and offices, has been a fine building. The ancient castle of Danby has been at Castleton, a thriving village, in a commanding but rather bleak situation. The furthest branches of the vale of the Esk are, Commondale, the head of which is connected with Kildale; Baysdale, or Basedale, where is the site of a small Cistercian nunnery, now a farmstead; and Westerdale, at the head of which we find the Esklits, or fountains of the Esk.

Near the village of Westerdale are the vestiges of an ancient British town, mentioned under the name *Ref-holes* in a charter granted to the priory of Basedale, about the year 1200. A larger collection of foundations of ancient huts, named *Stone Hags*, we find on the moor, near Rosedale, close to the road from Castleton to Kirkby Moorside.

Another such assemblage, named the *Killing-Pits*, may be seen on the brow of a hill to the south of Godeland. The British town of Egton Grange has been alluded to, p. 6. That between Danby beacon and Scaling has been more regular than the rest, the foundations being arranged in lines or streets.

ADDENDA.

The increase in the Shipping Lists of Whitby for 1839, corresponds with the anticipations in p.p. 196, and 204; being as follows: Ships 299; tonnage 45,625 old, or 43,795 new; men 2190. Ships launched, 24; their united tonnage, above 4600; being an increase of 400 tons above last year.

Since the close of autumn, 1839, there has been only one daily coach to Stockton, viz. that from the Angel Inn.

Registers at Whitby Church for 1839.

	Males.	Females.		Total.
Baptisms	142	156	=	298.
Burials.........	119	136	=	255.
Marriages				99.

The Rev. C. E. Mayo is now assistant Curate at Whitby Church. A liberal subscription for the erection of a new Church at Whitby is at present going on, amounting to about 3000*l*, including 700*l* from the Commissioners for building new Churches. The site of the New church is not yet determined.

Whitby: Printed by Horne and Richardson.

WORKS BY THE SAME AUTHOR.

SCRIPTURAL GEOLOGY; or an Essay on the high Antiquity ascribed to the Organic Remains imbedded in stratified Rocks. Communicated in abstract, to the Geological Section of the British Association, at the Annual Meeting held at Newcastle. 8vo pr. 2s. 6d.

"Dr. Young is an able writer, as several earlier publications of his have shewn, especially a large and expensive 'Geological Survey of the Yorkshire Coast,' which has reached a second edition; a circumstance which clearly intimates that the Reverend Gentleman is no novice in investigations of the kind here pursued. The Essay will add to his reputation." *Monthly Review for Dec.* 1838.

"The Doctor's arguments, it must be remembered, are evidently those of a man both scientifically and practically acquainted with the subject on which he writes, and who has, not less evidently, devoted much careful observation both to its facts and principles. We can recommend the Essay as deserving, to say the very least, the most serious consideration of all who have been staggered by the bold speculations of modern times." *Wesleyan Magazine for Jan.* 1839.

"A valuable contribution to the science of Geology, a science which is every day acquiring new interest.—The whole discussion is conducted in a manner exceedingly creditable to his (the Author's) talents and scientific research." *United Secession Magazine for Feb.* 1839.

"This is just the book which we rejoice to see, to prevent the abuse of the former (M. de la Beche's Theoretical Geology); and we have no doubt that many, perhaps thousands, when they are as happy as we are, in having the volume on the table, will echo to our exclamation.—We know Dr. Young to be no blindfold believer, but a scientific inquirer; no novice on this subject, but an old student and author; no fireside reader of other men's observations, but a diligent investigator of the globe, &c." *Evang. Mag. for May* 1839.

EVANGELICAL PRINCIPLES of Religion Vindicated. 8vo 4s.

"We confess with thankfulness our obligations to Mr. Young for his timely efforts —; and commend his Vindication to every honest and candid inquirer." *Eclectic Rev.* 1813.

"It is not one of those perishable, controversial tracts, which naturally die with the occasion, but may, at all times, be useful to the sincere Christian." *Edin. Christ. Instructor.*

A GEOLOGICAL SURVEY OF the Yorkshire Coast; illustrated by a Frontispiece, Map, Sections, and numerous lithographic Plates. Second Edit. 4to, pr. £1 11s. 6d.

Recommended in the Philosophical Magazine, and in the Edinburgh Philosophical Journal for 1822.

WORKS BY THE SAME AUTHOR.

THE LIFE AND VOYAGES OF CAPTAIN JAMES COOK, drawn up from his Journals, and other authentic Documents, and comprising much Original Information. Small 8vo, pr. 6s. Cloth. Illustrated by several Engravings, and dedicated by permission to the late King William.

"A work of very great interest, one possessing much more of the personal and private history of Cook, than is to be found in any other account of him with which we are acquainted."
Scotsman.

"The work will admirably serve for popular use, and the author appears to have executed his task quite *con amore*. A more desirable volume for the S. School Library it would not be easy to imagine." *S. School Teacher's Magazine.*

"This great *national work* which has lately issued from the provincial press, pre-eminently claims our notice. The work is executed with the utmost ability and most scrutinizing care. There is also a vein of correct religious feeling running through the whole. It is the *best Life of Cook extant*. The typography is clear and beautiful; there are several illustrative engravings; the volume is inclosed in a neat binding, and its price renders it accessible to all." *York Herald.*

☞ Similar commendations are bestowed by the Literary Gazette, the Spectator, the Evangelical Magazine, the Sunderland Herald, the Pilot, &c.

A HISTORY OF WHITBY and the Vicinity. 2 vols. 8vo. 15s.

"The entire work forms a learned and comprehensive account of the district, to the topography of which it is consecrated; and it will be considered a welcome addition to those libraries, which are intended to include the voluminous set of our county-histories. So much Saxon learning, indeed, so judicious a criticism of monuments, so compressed a collection of materials, and so complete an inclusion of every expedient topic, are seldom to be found in the local chroniclers."
Monthly Review.

LECTURES ON THE BOOK OF JONAH, designed chiefly for Seamen: Second Edition, sm. 8vo. 2s. 6d.

"We consider these Lectures as a valuable accession to the Seaman's Library." *Christian Repository.*

"The sentiments are truly evangelical, the reflections are serious and appropriate, the practical tendency of the Lectures is throughout very apparent, and we readily give the present work the benefit of our cordial recommendation."
Eclectic Review.


M133